SIN IS DEAD



By PHILIP KWAO

SIN IS DEAD

Take Note: we don't sell our Books or eBooks. However, if you desire to support us financially, or in any way, you are free to do so. As you are led by the Spirit of truth. Our desire is not to pursue your money but to pursue you with the gospel of Christ and to unveil to you what you have in Christ. That's our desire for you. Once you know the truth, giving becomes your lifestyle. For the Spirit in you is a giver, live him out. All you have to do is to give your heart to the truth here and you will be

transformed. We received so many testimonies but recorded few here for you as witnesses that you can also be transformed when you give your heart to it. Stay blessed!

BOOKS BY PHILIP QUAO

THE GIFT OF FORGIVENESS.
THE GARDEN OF EDEN.
ENTERING GOD'S REST.
THE WORK OF FAITH.
THE RISEN CHRIST.
SIN IS DEAD.

Introduction.

Sin is dead will either make you glad or mad, but you won't be indifferent anymore. Using God's Word, I counter a tremendous amount of religious teachings masquerading as "Christianity" today

and have been established as the truth of the Gospel.

Do you struggle with the fact that God is not angry or upset with you? Have you ever heard or accepted that God loves you in spite of what you do or don't do; that His love for you isn't based on your performance? Do you know there's no sin problem between you and God anymore? There needs to be some major changes in the way many Christians believe. The Word clearly reveals that if we aren't getting the right results, it's because we aren't believing right.

As he thinketh in his heart, so is he. Proverbs 23:7

I understand that there's a resistance to changing the way we think, but it's the way we think that has caused us to be the way we are. Most Christians I've met feel like there's a lot of room for improvement in the way they're receiving from God. This message could bring the breakthrough in your relationship with God that you so desire, I

want to help you become reconciled to (or back in harmony and friendship with God.) The mention of sin has been a lie for centuries that kept the whole church of Christ in bondage. So I encourage you not to reject the truths presented in this book because they sound different from what you have been taught. Listen to the Lord, and let Him speak to you as you study this book. You'll be blessed to know that sin is dead and you are free to serve God with no hindrance. I know the Holy Spirit will open your eyes to see clearly that Sin is dead with a desiring heart. Precious Holy Spirit, just help the reader to come to this knowledge in Jesus name. Thank you. I also encourage you to read this book to the end before you come with any question because everything is already in this book concerning sin. This book will transform you if only you grab its revelation.

TESTIMONIES

From **Gifty Mensah,**

Ghana:

Reading sin is dead, has really transformed me inwardly. I'm liberated, I'm free, I'm healed. Thank you Jesus. The love of God surpasses everything. I'm loved and blessed
I'm seated in heavenly place. The spirit of our lord Jesus Christ lives in me and I'm forgiven forever.

God bless you Sir **Philip Quao** for this book. A great teacher our generation need to bring many to the knowledge of the risen Christ. You are a great blessing. I'm blessed by this book. Truly sin is truly dead and we live unto God only. Thank you Sir.

From **Benjamin**,

Nigeria:

Sir , I really appreciate the grace of God upon your life sir, and the zeal and strength he has given to you to expand his kingdom and to bring down all forms of satanic doctrine, may the Lord honour and increase you sir more grace and fire in your bone in Jesus name. Reading sin is dead is like open heaven upon me. I'm blessed by the teaching.

I pray, whatever you need that will sustain your life, ministry, financially ,materially and maritally, I see him bringing to pass in Jesus name .your teachings has help me well after I left my teacher in Nigeria. Thank you Sir.

From **Cosma**,
Zambia,

I Just finished reading sin is dead and can tell u my thought have changed. I used to think I should be avoiding sin and overcoming it but now I see the

freedom. God bless you sir, thank you for telling me the truth. Now am free.
Am convinced that sin died in the body of Jesus and he rose without sin to give us sinless life that we may reign in life because by receiving his abundance grace. And that forgiveness is not attained by confession but by receiving it through Christ Jesus and God has no grudge against us because Jesus took what was separating us from receiving from him and that he was that sin who died on the cross. This your book sin is dead is giving me rest. Thank you Sir.

From **Lira,**
South Africa.

Man of God, Thank you so much for the truth. I'm reading your book on sin is dead. Am reading it and it is like I just got born again now.... I grew up in salvation church and I never heard any pastor telling what you wrote....I'm revived in my spirit...I feel new, happy and I don't know how to explain it. I found the peace I have been searching for.

Ever since I started reading the book...I just have faith...I didn't know how to pray in the past and what to say because for many years I've been praying wrong because I felt God is not with me but now I am renewing my mind with your book and I'm completely changed. I don't know what to say to God...I just thank Him...I am speechless. I thank God for man of God like you. l have been saved for too long but I haven't experience this joy before. Now I know sin is dead.

I see a lot of change with this book....waking up 1am in the mid night reading it without complaining. I love to sleep but when coming to this book I wake up early before work. Thank so much for the book. God bless you for awaking God within me Sir. Thank you Sir…

From **Millicent**

Kenya.

Hello sir, I want to thank you for changing my life with your articles concerning the mind in the

context of sin is dead, though I only read your posts, have not been able to read a book. I can say they have really done and changed my thinking, I read more than 50bks 95% being **bishop Oyedepo books**, when I got born again in 2011 march, I was given a book by the late **Idahosa** entitled **if I be a man of God"** I was very aggressive to know about God but not Christ, I followed with diligence until 2016 something happened that I almost left salvation but thanks be to God I bumped into **Joseph prince** on TV, even though I use to see him I never bothered to listen because my prophet **Oyedepo** was enough for me(I ignorantly thought that.) I read one of the
Andrew wommack's book and that's where my journey started and I vowed never to read any book because I realized I consumed a lot of junks in the past books I have read.

I was not a Facebook fun because in the previous days I had an account which I didn't use because I never like the interactions there (childish.) I am

Millicent (rain) but I use my cousin's account because she is not a social media person.

As a new student in grace, the issue of mind has been hard to flash because you know where I came from was pure religion, but since I started reading your posts on sin is dead my mind has changed big deal and am now free to live the victorious life. Thank for your material on sin is dead. Thank you Sir, I AM BLESSED.

CONTEXTS

1. **WHAT IS SIN?**
2. **ADAM CREATED SIN.**
3. **REDEMPTION.**
4. **SATAN IS DEFEATED.**
5. **OUR SIN HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY.**
6. **MEN CREATES WHAT THEY CALL SINS.**
7. **RELEASE YOURSELF FROM THE LAW OF SIN.**

8. UPROOTING THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL.
9. DEAD TO SIN, ALIVE UNTO GOD.
10. SINFUL NATURE.
11. EVERYTHING GOD CREATED IS GOOD.
12. FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE.
13. THE MIND OF CHRIST.
14. DOUBLE MIND.
15. THE INNOCENT MIND.
16. THE LAW OF SIN.
17. THE WOMAN IS BOUND BY THE LAW TO HER HUSBAND.
18. PURSUE YOUR ENEMY.
19. JESUS CONFIRMED IT.
20. THE LOVE OF GOD.
21. SOWING AND REAPING.
22. JESUS OUR EXAMPLE.
23. WE OVERCOME THE WORLD.
24. SPIRITUAL BLESSING.
25. THE SECRET OF FAITH.
26. YOU ARE ABRAHAM'S DESTINY.
27. BEHIND EVERY DENOMINATION.
28. THE SON OF MARY vs THE SON OF GOD.
29. THE MYSTERY BEHIND JESUS' FLESH AND BLOOD.

30. **THE WORK OF JESUS' BODY vs THE WORK OF HIS BLOOD.**
31. **PETER'S REVELATION.**
32. **THE CHRIST.**
33. **JESUS DIDN'T OBEY THE LAW, HE FULFILLED IT.**
34. **SIN vs FORNICATION.**
35. **YOU SHALL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**
36. **GRACE CANNOT OVERCOME SIN.**
37. **WALKING AFTER THE FLESH IS CONDEMNATION.**
38. **THE REASON WHY GOD CALLED ABRAM.**
39. **THE ACTIONS OF THE TWO ADAMS.**
40. **YOU WERE NOT BORN SINNER, YOU WERE MADE SINNER.**
41. **WHY GOD DECLARED US SINNERS.**
42. **THE FIRST AND THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST.**
43. NOW, **WHY PAUL MENTIONED SINS AFTER THE CROSS?**
44. **THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL CONVICT THE WORLD OF SIN.**
45. **ARE BABIES WHO DIE GOES TO HELL?**
46. **THE WALKING SPIRIT.**
47. **HOW CAN ONE WORSHIP GOD IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH?**
48. **THE CHRIST vs JESUS.**

WHAT IS SIN?

1 **What is sin?** Have you ever ask yourself what sin really is? How sin looks like and why has sin brought our entire world down? I would like to bless you with this knowledge of the truth and when you are blessed, be a blessing to others. Now let's find out the beginning of sin. Before you can understand something, you must go to its origin or source. Sin was birthed from a tree or a breaking of law. It happened right in **the Garden of Eden**. So we must go back to the garden to study how it happened or how sin came into the world else we will be confused on the subject of sin and after that, I would show you how the same sin was taken out of the world through out this book.

Genesis 3:1-5

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

v2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

v3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
v4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

v5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

After God created man, God gave man the power to eat everything in the Garden except one tree. Only that tree was not allowed by God. God said

to Adam: the day you would eat of it, you will surely die. Straight forward.

Genesis 2:16
And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

v17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

God said to Adam, he shall surely die if he dare eat of it. God saw that, the end product or the results of partaking in that tree would bring sin and death. In other words, once he abuse **the tree of the knowledge of good and evil,** he would activate sin and death into the world. Now, God said man would surely die but the devil came in and spoke against the word of God by saying, he shall not surely die. He proceeded, your eyes would open and you would be as **gods knowing good and evil.** This motivated Eve and quickly acted on satan's

word by disobeying God's word not knowing the results of knowing good and evil.

Genesis 3:6 ***And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.***

Now, there are some special lessons to be taken here. How did Eve see that **the tree was good for food,** and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise? It was through her **imagination**. She gave meaning to the tree on the inside of her through her mind. The tree wasn't as she imagined or thought of, rather, it would produce different results contrary to her thoughts.

Genesis 3:7

And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

All that Eve thought about the tree of the knowledge of good and evil was; the tree would be good **for food,** and that it was **pleasant to the eyes,** and a tree to be **desired to make one [her] wise**. But was it exactly as she thought or imagined? No! The Scripture says that, after they ate the tree, their eyes were opened and they **knew** that they were **naked**; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons. So now, who was telling the truth? Of course God! The devil only deceived the woman. However, the man wasn't deceived. The man ate as a result of his love for his wife.

Genesis 3:8

And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

One negative effective they got from eating that tree was that it revealed their **nakedness**. It closed their perfect natural eyes and opened their eyes to see carnality in the good that God has created everywhere in everything. The goods became evil, even their beautiful naked body became evil to them. It educated their natural mind from seeing a good God into an evil God. Meaning, their evil mind interpreted God wrongly, hence they feared the loving God.

v9 ***And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? v10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.***

v11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

The first question God asked Adam was: who told you that you were **naked**? Then God asked him again, **Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou should not eat?** God knew the consequences of partaking in that tree and what would come out from it. However, Adam pointed his fingers at Eve and Eve also pointed to the devil and both Adam, Eve and the Devil were cursed said the Bible. However, when we study it in deep, we see that, God didn't curse Adam and Eve. He only told them the **consequences** of what they ate.

Genesis 3:12 -19.
And the man said, The woman whom thou gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

Take note here again, Adam was not deceived. Eve was the one deceived by the devil. Adam ate the tree because of **his affection for his wife**. That's why he said the woman gave to him and he did eat.

v13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

Take note here again, Eve clearly said the devil or the serpent **beguiled** or **lured** her. This is why Apostle Paul by the Spirit wrote:

1 Timothy 2:14 ***And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.***

v14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

v15 ***And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.***

v16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

v17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

v18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

v19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

After the curse, man and his wife were chased out from the Garden of Eden for a season not because God hated them but because God loved mankind and wanted to rescue them through Jesus Christ. If God left man to live in the garden, the human race would suffer eternally without cure and man would end up in the bottomless pit like satan. Pain, suffering, sickness, poverty would rule the human race forever in eternity. Think about this, you having everlasting life on earth with suffering, pain, sickness, and poverty without a cure? So God chased man out of the garden for a season because man has fallen from his very glory and all he knew was evil.

Genesis 3:22- 24

And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know GOOD and EVIL:

and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

v23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

v24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

God did that to rescue man's future. Instead of living eternally in suffering and later be condemned in the lake of fire like he will do to the devil, he allowed death (created by Adam) to kill man's body at a certain age in other to save him from the suffering he created for himself but God was with man outside the garden, talking to them audibly through Angels.... hence they fell from God's glory.

Therefore, the disobedience of Adam, gave birth to sin into the human world. When God commanded Adam not to partake the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, it became a law. '**Thou shall not** was a law established between God and Adam. It became a covenant between Adam and God which would affect his generation. However, Adam ate what he was commanded not to eat, broke the law of God and fell, for this reason, Adam and his generation was declared sinners. Sin was birthed into the world because of Adam's disobedience of God's law and through that, sin came and sin also gave birth to death and death ruled since from the time of Adam to Moses because of sin. It was Adam who brought sin because he misused the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He abused it and for this reason, humanity were held responsible for Adam's action hence all have sin and fallen from the glory of God but thank God for Jesus.

Chapter 2

ADAM CREATED SIN

Adam and Eve were the founders and builders of sin. Sin was created by Adam through the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. When God commanded them not to touch that tree, it became a law that was established and witnessed by spirits, heaven and earth. So sin was birthed out of a law. Originally, it was another law in Genesis that gave birth to sin. So out of that law, sin came into the world because Adam abused the tree and the tree which was good became evil. Sin manifested after Adam broke that law of God in the Garden. So when God said to them that they would surely die anytime they eat of that tree, if that didn't happen, God would be a liar and his word would no longer be considered or put to work by all creation. So what God said did happened to them. This is not to say, God's word killed Adam and Eve. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil did because they abused it and that was exactly what killed them naturally. So God was

only telling them the results not cursing them at all. That doesn't mean also to say, the tree is evil. No! Everything God created was good. It means, Adam abused that which was good and that which was good became evil. It is just like sex, God created sex to be used or practiced or to be joyed by marriage couples yet we abuse it and sex which is good becomes evil.
Sex which was created to be enjoyed in marriage become evil and through sex, different kind of diseases affects lives why because sex is abuse and satan use that opportunity to destroy lives.

So that which seem to be good, created by God, turned to be evil because man abused it. And died because the effect was death.

Now how did they created sin?

Genesis 3:6-7
And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of

the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Again take note here, the woman's idea concerning the tree of the knowledge of good and evil was different from God's Word. In other words, it contradicted God's Word. It was against the knowledge of God. The woman said, it was good for **food** and it would make her **wise**. God said, it would **kill** her the day she eat of it. Both were not in agreement. So we've seen that, the woman disbelieved God's Word which was an insult to God's nature. How? He made God to be a liar and satan to be truth.

V7 ***And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.***

Take note here very carefully, it says:
The **eyes of them both were opened,** and they knew that they were naked. Who told them that they were naked? Nobody! They knew it by

themselves because their natural eyes were opened and their perfect eyes were closed. The natural eyes opened simply mean, they began to discover evil. They knew evil, talked evil and all they saw around was evil instead of good because everything God created in the garden was good. There was nothing evil in the Garden of Eden. Everything became evil the day the eyes of their understanding concerning the natural world opened. The naked beautiful body became evil.

So because they disobeyed God's commandment they sinned. Sin according to God's perspective in the garden is disobedience to his word (**thou shall not.**) So their disobedience brought forth sin and sin gave birth to death. Death is a spiritual separation between Man and God before Christ Jesus came. When God said they would surely die, he was not referring to their spiritual body because man had no spirit in them. No man is born of spirit. All human on earth are just natural. There's nothing spiritual in human being. To understand this in deep, get my book entitled; **The**

Garden Of Eden, it will open the eyes of your understanding concerning the spiritual and you will come to know the plan of God since the world began.

Now, after Adam ate that tree, Adam lived over 930 years and died physically. Adam was not created to die. He created death for himself by choice. God didn't create anything to die. No, it was Adam's action that brought sin, sin also brought forth death and death affected every creations. (Trees, animals, birds, fish and son)

(Rom 5:12 [KJV])
Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

So Adam lived 930 years and he experienced the death he created for himself. Death destroyed his body. For God revealed to him the coming event for partaking the tree of the knowledge of good and evil;

(Gen 3:19 [KJV])
In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; <u>for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.</u>

Adam and all his generations began to return unto the dust. We later discovered the truth that Adam indeed died and for this reason, God is always the truth.

Genesis 5:3 -5
And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

v4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters: v5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

It was talking about his physical man but his soul was arrested by hell (spirit) through satan because of sin. The effect of sin was death. That's why, human being dies physically since the day Adam sinned. Sin is not a nature living in every man. Every man fell from God's glory because of Adam's sin. That's the effect of it. Therefore, remove this sinful nature philosophy from your vocabulary henceforth because no one is born with sin. In the sperm of a man is soul not sin.

Romans 6:23
For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Sin was created by them and we were held responsible by it, we who were born into this world through Adam inherited sin by Adam. **We were define by his action.** Meaning, we were held responsible for Adam's action. Sin was once a generational curse established by our father Adam. The effect of Adam's sin was the death that was found in him because of the tree of the **knowledge**

of good and evil. What made Adam and his generation sinners was the fact that Adam ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil which he was warned not to eat. Nothing more. The sad news was that, he made every creation fell from God's glory. He created death, sickness, lies, depression, poverty, and so on through sin and he passed it unto his generation not God. Adam's disobedience brought forth separation between nature and its creator and made death to affect every living thing on earth. This is why God said, **All have Sinned and fallen short of his glory.** Sin came through Adam and it spread into the entire World.

So we **were** all sinners by one man's action and became a walking flesh. Every human is born flesh. Jesus was in the process to explain this when he said, **that which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the spirit is spirit.**

Romans 5:12-13

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:
v13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Sin came to this world through Adam and with this great opportunity, death ruled the entire world. Sin in simple definition was man been separated from God spiritually because of disobedience or breaking of law in the Garden of Eden. Sin mean, to miss the mark. So we all missed the mark when we fell from the glory of God through Adam. **Disobedience** or **unbelief** brought forth sin but disobedience or unbelief by itself is not sin. Sin only had an opportunity through disobedience or unbelief and entered into the world. There are people who say things like, disobedience or unbelief is sin because Jesus mentioned the sin of unbelief. I would handle that later and would bring you to an understanding. However, unbelief is not sin. Unbelief is unbelief and disobedience is disobedience. We disobey and disbelieve people

we are not in agreement with. We don't live to obey and believe everything spoken by everyone else we would not have human choices to choose what to believe in. For instances, when your parents says to you, don't believe in Jesus because the message of Jesus is fallacy, you have human right to choose what to believe. In fact, you will disobey or disbelieve your parents because you know through Jesus you would receive eternal life because only in Christ we found life. Now, would disobedience or unbelief of not believing in the saying of your parents make you a sinner since unbelief is a sin?

If unbelief or disobedience is a sin then every human being including Jesus himself is a sinner because everyone has unbelief. We don't obey everyone because we don't believe in everything out there. Now if we claim unbelief or disobedience is sin, then we are all sinners and we have no hope left. But I tell you the truth, unbelief is unbelief and disobedience is disobedience and they are good when you use them where they are to be use. Unbelief or disobedience is good but

how you apply unbelief or disobedience is what matter. Unbelief and disobedience are not the sin of the world. Sin is sin and Jesus destroyed it once. Therefore, **disobedience or unbelief** by itself is not sin. Disobedience or unbelief is a gate way to either good or evil. Your disobedience or unbelief will either lead you into good or evil. Disobedience or unbelief is good, there's nothing evil in them until we abuse it against God.

Chapter 3

REDEMPTION

After the fall, prophesies upon prophecies came about concerning redemption of the world through a savior because Man was helpless, cried out for help inwardly because of Adam's sin. I would let you know that, after Satan deceived Eve, used her against Adam, he took over the entire

world and he became the god of this world because man's authority has been arrested by Satan the day he believed in his deception. Satan hated man from the beginning of creation when God made man a god of the world. The pride of satan since the creation of the world was to become a ruler by force like God instead of what he was created to do;

(Isa 14:13-15 [KJV])
For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

The day iniquity and pride was found in Lucifer, commonly known as satan, God commanded his

angels to cast him down on earth and war began in heaven. However, they defeated him and threw him down on earth.

Revelation 12:7-12

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down,

which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

If you read carefully, Revelation 12 is dealing with two events. One has already happened and the other is ongoing. Satan fell in a defeated state. He fell with no authority, or power to control anyone. However, his only power since the world began is deception. For this reason, the writer of Revelation made it clear that **woe unto the earth** not because satan has power to rule the earth but because of his **deception** and through his deception, he has destroyed many nations, cities, families, and so on.

Satan is a very cunning spirit and a father of lies.

His only power is deception and cunningness. For this reason, before Christ Jesus came, satan destroyed a lot of lives, countries and cities but the people of the old didn't know that satan was the one behind all the destruction through their ignorance. They thought the problem is among themselves and some even tagged God name to it. Meaning, a lot of the events happened or caused by satan, people tagged God name to it that he cursed and destroyed them. However, when Jesus manifested, he gave us an understanding and we now understood the one behind the problem of human race. Now we see the one behind all evils.

Isaiah 14:13-17

16 They that see thee [satan] shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

So now, we know the one behind the fall of creation. We don't accuse the creator of the world again. God is always good. Now we say, is this the man [satan] that made the earth tremble, that shake kingdoms, destroyed cities, families and so on? And we ignorantly accused the creator for all our problems? Now we understand and see better. We now know our enemy.

Let go back to the matter, after satan took over the entire world through deception, he released pain into the world. Man began to suffer the consequences of his Wrong choice for cooperating with satan, that is, believing in his lie. However, God who is full of love, compassion and mercy decided to step down by himself to rescue his own world and the people from Satan's hands. What a loving Father we have in heaven. He is love. He is

not the cause of human problem, satan is through deception. We see God when Jesus manifested on earth. So he stepped down and his reason for doing that was to rescue the earth and to hand over man's power back to him.

Remember, God created man in his very image. Meaning, God created man to rule the earth just like He is ruling heaven.

Genesis 1:26-28

26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Adam been created **in the image of God** does not mean he had God's spirit in him. I will explain that later.

Isaiah 6:8 ***Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.***
Again he said:

Hebrews 10:5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: v6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

v7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. 10:9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

But before Christ would rescue the earth, it must be done legally. There has to be **forgiveness of sin or sin must be destroyed first**. Man must need to sacrifice blood as a respond to God's demand for forgiveness of sin because the Bible says:

Hebrews 9:22 ***And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.***

Why blood? To clean the mess of Adam and that's divine mystery. For the world to be clean, it demanded a perfect blood. For this reason, man decided to use animal's blood but still it didn't take away the sin of Adam. It covered their sins for sometimes. They did that every year. So every year they were doing animal's sacrifices because those

sacrifices couldn't take away their sins. It would take a perfect man to redeem sinful men not animal. Since it was man who sinned, man needed a perfect man to deliver him not animal and this perfect man must not be one of Adam's generation because all Adam's generations were declared sinners. Animals, beds, tress and all things in this world are Adam's generation, for this reason, no amount of animal sacrifice can take away sin out of the world.

Hebrews 9:12-14 ***Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.***

v13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctified to the purifying of the flesh:
v14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Because the blood of goat couldn't remove the sin of Adam away from this world and God wasn't pleased in such sacrifices either. That's why Jesus has to come to do perfect sacrifice for the human race. Jesus was not part of Adam's generation. He came right from heaven. He only passed through a woman to come and redeemed the generation of Adam. That's why he is call a savior of the world. He is our help and our Lord.

Hebrews 10:6 ***In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.***

Hebrews 10:8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; God sent Jesus Christ with his blood in him to rescue us. The coming of Christ was to take us away from the power of sin by putting an end to sin which Adam placed us in.

Daniel prophesied about the coming Christ who would come to end sin:

Daniel ***9:21 -24***

Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

v22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

v23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

v24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, **TO FINISH THE TRANSGRESSION,** ***and to make an END OF SINS, and to make*** **RECONCILIATION FOR INIQUITY**, ***and***

to bring in EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

This prophecy is about Jesus Christ. So Jesus came and the first thing Jesus did was that he focused on sin and condemned sin through his death and resurrected as prophesied by Daniel. This is why the Bible says, he was made to be our sin.

Romans 5:10 -19

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

v11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

v15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by

grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

v16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

v17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

v18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

v19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

So just as Adam made us sinners through his disobedience, Jesus the last Adam from another world came and made us righteous through his obedience unto them that believe in Him. Jesus used his own blood and rescued the World eternally from sin and those who put faith in Jesus shall receive eternal life in the forgiveness of God. **Forgiveness of sin is universal** because it was done by grace but **eternal life is by choice** because life is only found in the resurrected Christ. There's no life outside Christ. Outside Christ is natural men and natural men have no life in them. Since Adam lost his right, God through Jesus decided to take charge of the world by giving birth to men once they believe in Christ.

(1John 5:1 [NET])

Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ has been fathered by God, and everyone who loves the father loves the child fathered by him.

11 And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 who has the Son has this eternal life; the one who does not have the Son of God does not have this eternal life.

13 I have written these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life.

That's the assurance of our Eternal Life to them who will believe in what Christ has already done for them. You either receive the good news or reject it. It is no longer a sin problem because sin is judged and condemned in the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Sin which was a breaking of God's law by Adam that separated humanity from

eternal life cannot send any man to the lake of fire because Jesus destroyed that sin once in his very body. What send people to the lake of fire now is when they reject the life of Christ presented to them to be received. The world is redeemed from sin but lifeless.

Ephesians 1:7 ***In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;***

Again it says,

Colossians 1:12-14 ***Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:***

v13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

v14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.

The entire world's redemption is found in the blood of Jesus not in any other thing. It was found only in the blood of Jesus because without Jesus' blood, there would not be forgiveness of sins. The Blood of Jesus redeemed every single person on this earth eternally from the state of Adam's sin. Those who will believe this good news are sanctified, justified and secured in Christ because they believed. Those who don't believe are still forgiven of sin because Jesus already did the job on the cross without their belief but since they refuse to believe, they will not inherit eternal life and whosoever has no eternal life which is the life of Jesus cannot enter into the kingdom of God but shall be condemned. (John 3:16-20)

Hebrews 10:10
By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

v11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which

can never take away sins: v12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

v13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

v14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Glory to God. We who believe, by the grace of God are risen from death to spiritual life. God translated us from death by his grace through Jesus Christ. He translated us from the kingdom of darkness [devil's kingdom] into the kingdom of Light [Jesus' kingdom.]

Ephesians 2:1-7

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

v2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of

the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
v3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. ***v4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,***

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

v6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

v7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

The life of the spirit in Christ which in the past we were hindered from because of Adam's sin, now by the grace of God made available and we who

believe are quickened by the blood of Jesus Christ through faith. Through the death and the resurrection of Jesus, we partook eternal life, the very life of God and this is why we become Sons of God now. Glory to God.

Ephesians 2:5-6
Even when we [spirits] were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

v6 And hath raised us[spirits] up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

Moreover, when we say the soul is dead it does not imply there is no more soul; we simply mean the soul has lost its sensitivity towards God and thus is dead to Him. The exact situation is that the soul is incapacitated, unable to commune with God. Let me illustrate to you.

A dumb person has a mouth and lungs but something is wrong with his vocal cords and he is powerless to speak. So far as human language is concerned his mouth may be considered dead. Similarly Adam's soul died because of his disobedience to God. He still had his soul, yet it was dead to God for it had lost its sensitivity instinct towards his creator. Sin has destroyed the soul's keen intuitive knowledge of God and rendered man dead. He may be religious, moral, learned, capable, strong and wise, but he is dead to God. He may even talk about God, reason about God and preach God, but he is still dead to Him.

Man is not able to hear or to sense the voice of God's Spirit. Consequently in the New Testament, God often refers to those who are living in the flesh as dead. The death which began in our forefather's soul gradually spread until it reached his body. Though he lived on for many years after his soul was dead to God, death nevertheless worked incessantly in him until his soul and body

were all dead. His body, which could have been transformed and glorified, was instead returned to dust. Because his inward man had fallen into chaos, his outward body must die and be destroyed. Because of this, all men died because all men came from Adam.

So then, we discovered that, the sin of Adam came through disobedience which caused death to reign and separation between humanity and divinity. After the soul died toward God, the soul became alive to satan and satan began to rule the world mercilessly. That's what releases death because man was disconnected from the life of God. This is why knowing God produces eternal life (John 3:16, John 17:3) and before one can know God, it takes Jesus to give man spirit to reconnect him back to God. One can have everything in this natural world, obedience to the human race, to all government authority, to the Law of Moses and yet still dead.

This is why the human race needs Jesus to give them the life of the spirits. The human race

doesn’t need forgiveness of sin. They were already forgiven by grace. They need eternal life, that is, they must believe in Jesus who died for their sin.

No priest in any denomination can save you when you confess what you call sins to them to carry it to God. That's illegal and criminal work. That’s not their office to do that. That's ignorance to the max. Jesus has already done that. It is his office not any man’s.

Acts 4:12
Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Neither will the law of Moses save you. You can obey all the Ten Commandments and still remain Dead (without spirit.)

Acts 13:38

Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man [Jesus] is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him [Jesus] all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

It takes Jesus to give you spirit. Until then, you are still a living dead without life or natural man. Therefore, we conclude that, the effect of sin was a spiritual separation from eternal life which Jesus sacrificed his life and reconciled the human race unto God so they can now come back and partake life. The problem between the human race and God is now solved. There's no sin problem between the world and God. Between the world and God is Jesus full of peace. Men and women now have the legal right to go to God by themselves through Jesus and not through any priests or Moses' law to be saved.

Hebrews 10:19 -22

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, v20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
v21 And having an high priest over the house of God; v22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Come to the holiest [God] through the blood of Jesus not through any priests or any law. For Jesus is the ONLY Priest between men and God forever. Any man who try to take Jesus office is a thief and antichrist.

1 Timothy 2:5 -6
For there is ONE God, and ONE mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; v6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

You are free to come and free not to come but at the end of your world, your freedom of choice will

either end you in damnation or eternal life. You have no part in the kingdom of God if you don't have the Spirit of Jesus Christ. Therefore, believe in Jesus and be partaker of his eternal life. All you need is eternal life and this eternal life is in Jesus.

'THE IMAGE OF GOD'

I promised to handle this issue. What does it mean, Adam and Eve were created in the image of God?

A lot of us erroneously believe that Adam was created in **the real image of God** because God said let us make man in our own image. Because of this, people say things like; everyone is created in the image of God. That's not true. The real image of God is Jesus Christ and only those who believe in
Jesus become the very image of God according to the Spirit. To understand this, your physical beauty is a reflection or produce by the sperm of your

earthly father and whether you look ugly in the flesh, is because of the sperm of your father. You are the product of your early parents according to the flesh not an image of God.

Jesus was not the second thought of God. He is the plan A since the world began. So Adam cannot be God's image in personality. If he was, then Christ is a second chance and not the real focus as the Scriptures says;

According as he hath chosen us IN HIM before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:"
(Ephesians 1: 4)

Adam was not the plan A of God, he was created to receive life and he failed to. Adam was not a picture of God, Jesus is and all those who receive Jesus, receive God's image in the Spirit. Let read the Scriptures:

(Genesis 1)

---

26 **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness(:) and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

Take note of the colon signs, colon means, I am about to explain exactly what I just said or what I meant by saying, **creating Adam in our image...** and God explained himself by saying, so that they would have **DOMINION** over everything in the earth. See this:

27 **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

28 **And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and**

over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

You see that? Adam been created in the image of God simply means, Adam would **act and control things in the earth just like God** was doing in heaven. It means, just as God **rule**, so must Adam. So when Adam failed to **rule** the earth, God declared him a failure (sinner) because he couldn't operate as he was created to, why because he allowed Satan to take over. That's why he died physically later... because for someone to control your property, it means, you are a dead man already. How can Adam leave his wife for another to instruct? He failed as a ruler even before he ate that tree. He failed to live the life God created him to.

This is also the reason why the Bible says, for all have fallen from the glory of God but thank Jesus who restored us back. So the manifestation of Christ, is to take over what satan took from man through deception.

Adam was not the reflection of God's nature. Jesus is. Adam was not the picture of God in personality. Jesus is. No prophet who ever lived operated in the character or in the nature of God. Only Jesus is the real character and the picture of God.

(Hebrews 1)

---

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Listen, Adam desire to be like God in personality which he supposed to see Christ. The idea that Adam had it all or was complete after he was created is error. He wasn't, he was only made

perfect without sin but incomplete because he had no life inside him. It would take Jesus to complete Adam in the garden, that is, Adam must go in for the tree of life. For this reason, Satan got an opportunity to tempt him and through that the devil deceive him by pointing him to the tree of the knowledge of good and evil instead of the tree of life in the garden which was a picture of Christ Jesus. Adam desired to be like you but he failed because of wrong choice and wrong way.

Today, what Adam desired to have in the Garden of Eden, (that is becoming like God) you have it in full the day you believe in Christ according to the Spirit. Today, you are the character, the nature, and the reflection of the invisible God on earth because his spirit lives right in you. Adam failed without eternal life and all who do not believe in the resurrected Christ are outside the image of God. They must believe in Jesus to become God's through Jesus. If you are in Christ, you are complete and lack nothing.

Chapter 4

SATAN IS DEFEATED.

Christ Jesus defeated Satan who deceived Adam and took the power from his hand through his death, burial, and resurrection.

Colossians 2:13-15

And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

v14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

v15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

He destroyed the work of the devil forever. He striped the devil naked when he made a shew of him openly, triumphing over them in it. The book of Hebrews also give us highlights of what happened to Satan:

Hebrews 2:14-15
Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

v15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

The devil is defeated by Jesus and now he is powerless, aimless and useless. All Satan has left is eternal fire waiting for him. The devil is nothing but useless to the max.

Mark 16:15 -18

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

v16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. v17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

v18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Do you know why God sent us to go preach the gospel to the world? It is because sin is dead and the devil is defeated. This is the good news. Jesus reign and we are announcing the truth to all. Jesus is now the God of this world. And he gave us the power over the devil and all his works. He sent us to go and destroy the works (sickness, etc.) of the devil. We cannot destroy his works if he is still in power over in this world. He lost his power that's

why we are told to cast him out from people. You cannot cast someone who is stronger than you.

Luke 10:18 -19
And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. v19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Again James wrote:
James 4:7 ***Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.***

Do you see that? The devil is defeated. He is nothing but a loser for eternity and you must know this truth beyond feelings. Now, just because Satan is powerless and useless doesn't mean we should be ignorant of his deception. The devil's weapon since the creation of the world is deception. The devil live in a realm of lies, cunningness and deception. When you rebuke a lie, you rebuke the devil because the devil dwell

in a lie. So you can acknowledge the devil in words through people. He has to deceive you to get you. In other words, he always uses tricks, the same trick he used in Genesis 3 and in Matthew 4, is the same trick he is using today. Paul by the Holy Spirit warned us:

2 Corinthians 2:10-11
To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave it in the person of Christ;

v11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

There are so many ways that if you are ignorant about the devil devices, you will open the door to him to come in and use you against you. Hence the Bible says, through un-forgiveness, evil communication and many more. To acknowledge the devil's tricks, your mind always have to focus on Christ and not just the Bible. I am talking about

the truth in the Bible because not all the things in the Bible are the truth. The truth is Jesus, so you must know what Jesus has finished for you and walk in it through the accurate knowledge of Him to kick the devil's deception. When you focus on the Word of God through the light of Christ, it will guide you from all deception.

2 Corinthians 11:3-4
But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

v4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

The devil's power is trick. He will fake the gospel just to trick you and rule you. His power is deception. This is why you need God's Word

always. Once you behold God's Word in truth, it helps you to know when a person is preaching error or not. The devil has to use someone to get you. Therefore, the devil is defeated and powerless but don't be ignorant about his deception and lies that comes to your mind. Use God's Word always to define yourself not your feelings or the way you think. Jesus reign and therefore you reign over satan including death, sickness, poverty, curses because sin has been destroyed by Jesus Christ. So walk in Christ through knowledge. Your spiritual life is eternally protected but your soul (mind) can only be protected by you through renewal of mind. Let me go a little deeper.

You don't have spiritual curses, spiritual marriage, nor are you in spiritual bondage. If you are in Christ, then your spirit cannot be joined with demons and curses.

1 Corinthians 6:17 **But he that is joined unto the Lord is ONE spirit.**

So put off that carnal theology about spiritual problems. Your spirit is identical to Jesus. (1 John 4:17) You are perfect and complete without any single problem in your spirit because of Jesus' redemption. You only have a soul problem because your soul (mind, conscience, will, emotion,) isn't born again. Everything you have been taught in this world to believe are all kept in your soul. They are carnal and you must get rid of them by putting on Christ's knowledge because in the knowledge of Christ is purity.

For this reason, you are to put off that carnality by disbelieving everything and relearn Christ. That is, put on the mind of Jesus by putting off the natural human mind. The Christian life is not a journey to become righteous. You are already righteous through Jesus Christ once. That is, Jesus was made sin so that you would be made the righteousness of God. The Christian life is pursuing the carnal or natural mind, (knowledge of good and evil) and put it off by putting on the mind of Jesus Christ. Keep feeding on Christ and the natural human

mind will fade away. If you fail to do that, then the struggles of life via your own carnal law of sins established in your mind will hold you captive to desire carnal things which most people ignorantly tagged as sins. Immorality is not sin. They are immoral and can be dealt with by mind renewing because sin is dead.

Romans 12:2
And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Therefore, satan is defeated and you don't have spiritual problem or spiritual attack. No one can attack you spiritually when you are born of God. Jesus has sealed you in the spirit and no demons or Satan himself can get access to you in your spirit. For satan to tempt you and defeat you through the mind, he has to bring your mind back to the

natural world but as long as you are spiritually minded, he cannot get access to tempt you with anything.

However, like I said, through your mind, you can give the devil and people access to attack you emotionally through deception. When that happen, the flow from the spirit through the mind into your body will stop. From here, you will begin to experience what the Bible calls death (anger, bitterness, etc.) instead of life (peace, joy, faith, etc.)

Romans 8:6 ***For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.***

How? Because your entire life as a child of God, you are to train your mind to follow your spirit and its commands and to make sure your body submit itself to the spirit. Your body must always be a slave to your spirit through your mind. The master of your whole being is your Spirit. So the body is a wife to the Spirit. In between the Spirit and the

body is a housemaid call the mind. So, the mind carries every information from the Spirit (husband) to the body (wife)

When the housemaid (mind) rebels or refuses to take the information given to her by the Spirit to the body, the whole body suffer the consequences and will fail to submit to the Spirit within. When this happen, the body end up destroying herself through the wrong knowledge or information the housemaid feed her with.

When the Spirit says to the housemaid, tell my wife (body) not to get angry, fornicate, lie, insult, worry and so on, because the mind is so corrupted by the standard of this world, the mind quickly hate such pure information from the Spirit and end up feeding the body with worldly knowledge. This is why the flesh end up not obeying the Spirit.

Galatians 5:17
For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the

one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Take note, the body can only move and act by words. Without word, the body which is the wife of the Spirit remain unmovable. Meaning, the movement of the body is according to knowledge in your mind.

Behind the mind is another helper call **choice** that comes from the **heart**. The mind may reject the information of the Spirit to enslave the body but it takes the choice from the heart to decide whether to enforce the idea of the mind or not. Hence, choice which is from the heart is greater in power or ahead of the mind. He is above the mind and the body.

That is exactly what is going on in your daily life here on earth. When you make the right choice to obey the knowledge of Christ, the mind will always

deliver right knowledge to the body which will give the body life and peace.

People who don't understand this truth will tell you that, God is angry at you, spiritual problem and so on. Not true. God is at peace with you eternally through Christ Jesus. The bible testified that God is love and in him is no darkness at all.

Romans 5:1-2 ***Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:***
v2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Our peace is established through Jesus. So for God to get angry at you, He has to reject the blood of Jesus which he already accepted. That means, God is at peace with you and He can never get angry at you because it would be unjust for him to do that. Any man who tell you that God is angry at you, ask him or her which of the gods? However, the God

of the Bible or the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ proved to us several times that he will never remember our sins again because Jesus removed them. Meaning, sin to God doesn't exist anymore between the World and Him.

Hebrews 8:8-13

For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

v9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

v10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

v11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

v12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

v13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

Again he said in the same book:

Hebrews 10:14 -18
For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

v15 ***Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,***

v16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; v17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

v18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

For God to say he won't remember our iniquities and sins again simply means, sin doesn't exist. It means **sin is dead to God.** The problem is just in your natural mind because you close the flow of the Spirit. Once you tune in to the Spirit by renewing your mind, you will then kick out the problem which has been defeated by Jesus from your mind.

A believer who makes his body a mistress, the soul/mind steward, and the spirit servant is going to struggle because it is not a better living. God made our spirit a mistress, the soul/mind as the steward and the body as a slave to the mistress

through the mind. That is, the soul/mind must always take information from the spirit and pass it to the body to be subjected to the spirit. Now that Jesus has rescued us, we are to follow the principle of God, that is, allow the spirit to rule over the body through the mind. This is why the Bible says, when you are spiritually minded, you will have life but when you are carnally minded you will die. To be carnally minded is when you make your body as the master and your spirit as the slave but to be spiritually minded is when you follow God's order by allowing the spirit to be the master as it was created, and the soul/ mind as a messenger and your body as a slave. This will help you enjoy the walk of God because satan has already been defeated. Your problem is in your mind so work on the mind by putting on the accurate knowledge of Christ.

Chapter 5

OUR SIN HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY

John 1:29 ***The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.***

Sin has been taken away from this world by Jesus Christ. I told you earlier that sin was a breaking of a covenant or God's law in the Garden of Eden which brought **separation** between man and God because of Adam. Sin is not wrong doing but a separation for breaking a law which gave the devil right over humanity. Because after God left man, satan took over because of the power man gave to satan through deception.

Ephesians 2:2-3 ***Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:***

v3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

Again, sin was a spiritual separation between man and God. When Adam sinned, we fell from God's standard and because of that it was accounted as sin. Meaning, we were separated from the creator's plan A.

Romans 3:23 ***For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.***

All have sinned because of Adam's sin. That is to say, Adam's sin made us all sinners. For Man to get back to God's glory, he must have God's kind of life since God is a Spirit and to get connected to him, we must be spiritually alive. This is why Jesus said, those who worship God must worship him in spirit and in truth. Spirit and truth is only found in Jesus Christ.

John 4:20-24

Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

v21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

v23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
v24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Before Jesus came, the people who worshipped God were doing it fleshly. The was nothing spiritual in it because they were spiritually disconnected. In

this sense, we can say, all the worships done in the Old Testament were carnal and not of God. So Jesus told the Woman that they didn't know whom they worshipped but henceforth, those who worship God must worship him in the Spirit and in Truth. Hence, Jesus was prophesying about his death and resurrection to bring man back to receive the life of God through him. Let's hear what the Woman said:

John 4:24-25
God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
v25 The woman saith unto him, I know that the Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is comes, he will tell us all things.

After Jesus told the Woman that the true worshipers are those who worship God in Truth and in Spirit, the Woman talked about the coming Christ. Why? Because the only way the world will worship God in Spirit and in Truth is when Christ take sin out of the world and reconcile them to

God. Since through Adam, the entire human race fell asleep, it would take Jesus to awake the World through preaching of the gospel of life. This is why the Bible says:

John 3:16 ***For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.***

God's love for mankind is eternal, so out of this love, he prepared a lamb to be sacrifice in other to reconcile the World unto himself. That's his own work towards us.

Hebrews 10:6-9
In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

v7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.
v8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and

burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

v9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

All the Sacrifices performed in the Old Testament, God wasn't pleased with it. He needed man to have spirit and for man to have spirit, he must be born of God to worship him in the Spirit. But those sacrifices couldn't do what God desired for man. So God prepared himself a body and blood, placed it in a womb of a woman called Jesus to come and take away the Sins of the World which hindered us from getting born of God. So Jesus was born and became the very mediator between God and the world to take away the only problem caused by Adam between us and God.

Timothy 2:5 ***For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ***

Jesus; v6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

This problem can only be cured by God himself. So he offered Jesus as the cure of Adam's sin (the separation) to reconcile the world unto Himself. Jesus is the mediator between man and God. Only Jesus is the Priest between man and God. Jesus is the solution for the World. This is why we are to look to Jesus only. The Hindus, Muslims, Buddhists and all people need Jesus to be born of God or have eternal life. After sin entered into the world, it birthed religion and separated us from loving ourselves and all these was caused by satan. God formed no religion, sin did that. We are all one people created by one God even though we may have different colors, languages, and different culture but we are one and God is calling us through one Lord, Jesus Christ to be joined together in love. Jesus is the mediator between the world and God not between some people only but to all including our Muslims, Hindus, Buddhists brothers and sisters and many more. Jesus

reconciled all to God when he destroyed sin in his very body and gave the ministry of reconciliation to be preached to them so they can receive eternal life as they believe.

2 Corinthians 5:19
To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

v20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. *5:21* ***For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.***

Jesus became sin for us means, he took upon himself our separation, death, sickness on the cross. All that happened in the Spirit manifested on the outside of Jesus at the cross. When he died on the cross, he was **separated** from God, so that

we would be **reconnected** back to God by faith. This is why he cry out:

Matthew 27:45-46
Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

v46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Now, if Jesus took away the Sin of this World, why some are ignorantly preaching sin again? You say, there's sin in this world. Good, So you mean to say, the Scriptures are false because the Scriptures testified that Jesus took away the Sin of this World. Who is right, you or God? However the Bible says,

Romans 3:4 ***God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.***

Again it says:
Titus 1:2 **In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.**
Again it says:

1 John 5:9 -10
If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

v10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

v11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

Those who rejected the truth because of **unbelief** and are preaching sin don't believe in the record God give about His Son. They say, this is sin and that is sin not knowing that they are disbelieving

what Jesus has done through his death, burial and resurrection. They refuse to enter into God's rest because of unbelief (get my book entitled: **Entering God's Rest** and understand the rest of God.) Sin doesn't exist. I choose to believe in the record of God not men. If you know what sin really was before Jesus came, then you will come to understand that sin doesn't exist. Show me sin and I would show you your ignorance. To God, sin is dead between him and mankind because of the sacrifice, death and the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Sin is dead eternally. Sin is a breaking of law which caused by Adam and established separation between man and God. We are rescued from sin and we who believed are now called blessed.

Acts 3:25-26

Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindred of the earth be blessed. v26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him

to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

We are blessed because sin is dead and eternal life is available to be received by faith in Christ Jesus. We are restored back to God's glory. We are no longer walking in sin but in God's glory.

Hebrews 2:9-12

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

v10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

v11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not

ashamed to call them brethren,

v12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

Therefore, Jesus took away Sin of this World. Sin doesn't exist any longer in this World. You can choose to believe God's Word or men's word. Jesus now become the cure in this World. The world needs Jesus to receive eternal life because eternal life is found only in Jesus. Jesus has already done it and it's finished. He has done everything for you to receive by faith. All you need to do is to believe in this good news and eternal life will be given to you by the Holy Spirit. Meaning, you will be birthed new by the Spirit of Christ Jesus.

Chapter 6

MEN CREATES WHAT THEY CALL SIN.

You asked; if what you are saying is true, why do people fornicates, lie, steal, and so on? Why evil keep on going on in this World if Jesus indeed took away sin from this world? Good question but the answer is simple. My answer to this question is, men in this world creates carnality, put law on it and tagged them sins. The world has already been set free 2000 years ago and most people will not believe that Jesus has set the world free until the rapture happen. After the rapture take place, those who believe in Christ will be raptured. Those who are dead or fall asleep will be taken first, follow by the living according to the flesh. After this happen, satan will be given the world to rule again with a limited time, then people will come to understand that indeed Jesus has redeemed the world and yet they refuse to believe because for them, the world is evil. People will come to understand what evil really is after believers are raptured and on that day, it will be too late. My point is that, the world as you see now has been set free by Jesus Christ because satan has been defeated.

However, you can live the reigning life by faith in Christ. The world is free now, so don't be confused because of lack of job, money and so on. Set your mind above and you will understand that Jesus truly redeemed the world from sin. The reason why some are blind to see that the world has been redeemed is because they are thinking too natural. Fix your mind right, the world is not in bondage of sin again. The world is free and you are the very world am talking about. Connect your mind to what Jesus has done and you will come to understand that Jesus redeemed the world from sin, curse and so on.

Now, don't forget the original sin between man and God was separation out of disobedience to his law (**thou shall not eat**) and that's what Jesus fixed with his blood. So to God, sin doesn't exist and to us sin is dead in the body of Jesus Christ. To God, sin is dead as well. When God looks at us, he see beautiful people without blemish. He sees us holy, perfect as himself in the Spirit.

2 Corinthians 5:15 -18

And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

v16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

v17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

v18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

v19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

We are not define by the human flesh to God but by the Spirit of Christ on the inside of us who believe. We are identical to Jesus. This is why we have peace with God. There's no sin problem between us and God. There's only one thing between us and God and that is peace through Jesus Christ.

Romans 5:1 ***Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:***
v2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Every born again believer must understand this truth. God is at peace with you. God is with us and not against us. Now, let's go back to the question. What you call sins is a man - made via a breaking of Jewish law which doesn't exist in a gentile's world. Sin according to the world is now created by man. The carnal or natural man is creating

things such as fornication, adultery, masturbation, stealing, anger, and so on and naming them sins by a law. I would go deeper more into this and you will understand. I want us to study something about **the mind** first to help us understand how they creates these carnal things and tagged them as sin by law.

"The mind"

What is the **mind**? We will begin with a simple definition of the mind that will help you understand how natural men creates fornication and so on, and tag them as sins. **So what is the mind?** The mind is the faculty of Man's reasoning and thoughts. It holds the ability of **imagination**, **recognition, and appreciation. And is responsible for processing feelings, and emotions, resulting in attitudes and actions.** The mind has the ability to create things and the ability to be aware of things.

Now, let's go back to the book of **Genesis 3.**

Genesis 3:22 ***And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.***

Now, before Adam ate the tree which God commanded him not to eat, he was only walking in the consciousness of God, he was perfect in the mind, he was ignorant concerning the natural. He was blind when it comes to natural. In other words, his eyes were not open. He knew only good things. This is why, he made the statement; **bone of my bone when Eve was presented to him.** His mind was not educated to know evil things. That's why Adam could look at Eve's nakedness and yet didn't lust after her. That's why Adam was naked and yet didn't feel ashamed. The secret behind that was both were walking in the consciousness of God's glory. They indeed had natural pure mind but not corrupted. That mind had no idea what stealing, killing, anger, depression and so on is

until their mind were corrupted by the devil via the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

Genesis 2:25 ***And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.***

After Adam and Eve partook the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, their perfect eyes and mind corrupted instantly and they began to see things in evil ways. Even their own beautiful naked body become evil to them because they fell from the glory of God into the flesh. They fell from being God's conscious into self. Adam ceased from walking in his perfect mind because everything about him corrupted since it is the mind that control the entire being of a man. He started walking in guilt and condemnation until he finally became dead. Their earthly eyes were open and all they saw was evil because evil was in the world originated by Satan. This is why the Bible says, sin was in the World before the law came.

Romans 5:12 ***Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:***

v13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

There was evil in the World. The devil brought it but man had no idea of it until he received an understanding concerning what evil really is through deception. The devil's mission in the Garden was to bring them into a state where they would think evil, talk evil, do evil and fear evil, and he succeeded doing that by pointing them to the tree of the knowledge of good and evil through deception. Since that day, all man see around him is evil. Everything God created which was good became evil to man and he abused creation through his corrupted mind instead of seeing things in the light of love. By the Spirit of Christ, we understand that, the world is freed by Jesus Christ and everything around us is good but the problem

is in the mind of men and women because the mind has already been corrupted and it takes a man who put on the mind of Christ to see and understand the finished work of Jesus Christ and to walk in love.

What you have no idea of can never tempt you. In other words, what you don't conceive in your mind, remain useless. Sin was only imputed when Adam approved it the day he believed the devil's deception because according to Paul, satan is the man of sin. So sin was in the world before Adam was created. Sin ONLY came into the world through Adam when he ate that tree. So, satan only open their eyes to see evil. Jesus came and removed that sin out of the world and made the world sinless. The very sin Adam brought has been taken away by Jesus Christ period.

After Adam partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, he corrupted his mind. He began to operate in his corrupted mind and all his life on earth including all his generation became

miserable. Adam lived and died in a state of condemnation, sorrow, and depression for he has corrupted his mind. After that his generation follow his footstep, they thoughts evil, believed evil and operated in evil. So as they thought in their heart, they manufactured it. So evil in this world is created by a corrupted mind. Fornication, killing, adultery, anger, bitterness, abortions, fighting, war, depression, discrimination, selfishness, gossiping, low self-esteem and so on are produced or manufactured by a corrupted mind. They are products of the corrupted mind not sin because Jesus didn't fail, he took sin away. They are man's creation via the corrupted mind, established law on them and it holds him captive to his own creation.

To God, they are works of the flesh because they are created by a fleshly mind. That's the knowledge of evil. Man seeing two people having sex, and inside his corrupted mind and uncircumcised heart, he see it as evil and by his own law, he got trapped by it. Meanwhile sex is

good, created by God to be enjoyed in marriage yet abuse and it became evil to them who abuse it. There's nothing evil about sex until a corrupted mind abuse it. We abuse sex and make it look evil but sex is good created by God Himself. What the world ignorantly call sins today are created by man's own idea because of the knowledge of good and evil. Jesus didn't take away the knowledge of good and evil from man. That carnal mind is still alive even in born again believers. It is call the **law** of sin in one's mind, and until you get rid of that corrupted mind by putting on Christ's knowledge, you can never be free from carnality. Therefore, sin is dead but the reason why evil keep on increasing in the world today is because men are operating in a corrupted knowledge. So to get rid of fornication, adultery, stealing, anger, and all the works of the flesh, renew the mind to think as Christ.

Once you put on the mind of Christ, you will release yourself from **the law of sin** that holds you captive to fornicate, lie and so on because it is the

law of sin operating in a **corrupted mind** that stirs you up or that creates evil desire in you to create evil for yourself. Therefore, put off the corrupted mind (wrong knowledge or wrong understanding) by listening more to the **accurate knowledge** of Christ through a preaching like this, that unveil your identity in Christ and the pure mind of Christ will rule your entire life. Once you activate the mind of Christ, your affection will change from the world to God and your walk with God will be joyful, full of life and peace forever here on earth till Jesus returns or till you leave this earth.

Chapter 7

RELEASE YOURSELF FROM THE LAW OF SIN.

Romans 7:1-4

Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

v2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

v3 So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

v4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

The Only way one can be free and experience the freedom Christ has set down for him to walk in is when he or she **unlearns and disbelieve the law of sin and begin to see things in the light of the resurrected Christ.** Because resurrection of the

world is in Christ and only in Christ the new world began and for this reason, only those who have or put on the new resurrected mind of Christ can see things as God sees. Hence, we are told not to be conformed to the things of this world because everything in this world is already condemned and we are to live the new world in Christ. (Again, get hold of my book; **Entering God's Rest.)**

Your mind is trained by the World to believe that watching pornography films is a sin against God and if care is not taken, you will be addicted as well. Your mind is trained by the World to believe that taking drugs is evil and therefore, you can be addicted to it and you believe in it. Your mind is trained by the world to hate your brother, sister, etc. Now these things came from a man who once had knowledge of good and evil. The world views these things in their fallen state and for this reason, all things are evil to them. Once they declare, this is sin, it becomes **a law of sin and death** set on the human race. **This is a sin**, is a law set on an object name pornography. In other

words, once the World says, this is bad, it becomes a law that empowers the object they named as bad and hold them captive to it. Now, the thing they are referring to as bad can be harmless but because **the law of sin and death** has been established on those harmless images or objects, even though the object or the image is powerless and harmless but the law of sin empowers those objects and make them looks evil and that's how everything in this world turned to be. What makes something powerful is the law they place on them. So to get rid of them, destroy the human carnal laws that they established on them. Put off the law of pornography, and it will lose its value before you.

Now, don't forget the definition of **the mind** defined earlier. The mind is the faculty of Man's reasoning and thoughts. It holds the ability of imagination, recognition, and appreciation. And is responsible for processing **feelings**, and **emotions**, resulting in **attitudes** and **actions**. The mind has the ability to create things and the ability to be

aware of things. That's the definition of the **carnal mind.** Once you understand that definition, you will understand this message very well. Your problem is not sin, Jesus was destroyed as your sin. Sin was Jesus on the cross and he is dead and resurrected as Christ not as sin again. Your problem which many don't know is the corrupted mind.

Out of your mind is thought. Thought is the creation, reviewing, and processing of images for meaning, reason, language and expression. This means that you can create something with your mind. You can recall, review and process images for meaning. You can form meaning to images you set your eyes on and with this images, you can process a lot in them. All these happens right in the mind. The knowledge of good and evil is to be cast out of your mind then fornication and so on will disappear from your mind and your body will be freed. When you set your eyes on something or images, it takes only your mind to interpret it. What your eyes sees, if your mind fails to give

meaning to it or interpret it, it becomes useless to you. It makes no sense to you because your mind is not educated to know the meaning of the image you set your eyes on and this is why pornography and so on will lose their value once you take off the power you invested in them through your mind. This is where the law of sin and death came in and kill many lives inwardly.

For example: you cannot swim in a river, if you don't use your mind to train your body on how to swim. You cannot read English.

Likewise, our minds were train to believe that certain things are sin and certain things are not sin whether this is true or not we don't know but we believe in it carnally. We came to this world innocent but we don't exit innocent. We are all trained that watching a man and woman having sex is something evil. Taking drug is evil, getting angry is evil. With this education the mind acquired, the mind got trapped by these corrupted information. The natural mind believes these

wrong information and it becomes a law of sin and death that holds men captive to those harmless images. It enslaves the mind from the liberty of the human nature. For this reason, what many see as evil and sin becomes something they desire to pursue. It builds lustful desire in the heart of men to pursue those thing not knowing that, there's nothing powerful or harmful in those things until they invest power in them through the mind.

Romans 7:14 -20
For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Take note here carefully, it says, the law is spiritual and he is carnal [mind]. When and how did the law became spiritual? It is when the mind accepted the philosophies of the World. The moment you say, **this is sin.** It became a law of sin and death and the purpose of the law of sin and death is to make you feel guilty, condemn you and to kill you. Words are spirit. The words we speaks are not physical things we can't see with our natural eyes until we

convert those words into a written form. So the words we speak are spirit. When your eyes sees an image of something, and you say, **this is sin**, it becomes a spiritual law of sin and death to your carnal mind and since your carnal mind cannot obey it, it becomes a sin to you because you view it that way and set a law on it that govern you on how to live. If you understand this, it will turn your life around. What you call sin is in your mind and it is established in your mind because the law of sin and death is still operating in you. Without the law of sin and death, you know not sin. Get rid of the law of sin and death in your mind and you will get rid of anything call fornication, anger, depression, etc. What you call sin is right in your own mind not in the world. Jesus killed sin and sin is nowhere.

v15 ***For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.***
v16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. ***v17 Now then it***

is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

Take note again, sin doesn't exist on earth. To God, sin is dead. The Only person who creates what you call sin today is your own corrupted mind. The interpretations you give to the images you see brings forth your own sins. So what you call sin is created by your carnal mind and since you interpret a woman and man sleeping together as a sin, it becomes a law of sin and death that holds you captive in your mind to practice it. For this reason the Bible says,

v18 ***For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.***

In you dwell no good things. That is in your corrupted mind. The knowledge of good and evil is still there. Jesus didn't take away your corrupted communication in this world. He took away sin.

Your carnal mind is right there and carnal mind is nothing more but filthy or earthly communication. You are to get rid of it by renewing your mind and believe the Epistles of the Apostles especially Pauline Epistles, for in them is the Mind of Christ for born again believers. Your mind gives bad or evil interpretations on things your eyes see because that's how your mind is trained to believe by the world.

v19 ***For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. v20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.***

You are not the one responsible for any evil in this world. Let the World show or present before you a woman and man sleeping together on their televisions, etc. It will never attract you until you yourself interprets it as evil. Evil has to come forth from your own mind or definition to push you to act on it. Everything in this world is useless if your mind cannot interpret them. Attack your mind not

the object you see. God want to see everything in the eyes and mind of love through the resurrected knowledge of Christ.

Romans 7:21 -25
I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

Where did he found such a law? On earth? No! In his corrupted mind.[The knowledge of good and evil] The word he established on the object he saw, became a law of sin and death that held him captive to the object he sets his eyes on. If he interprets it as evil, he would be attracted to it because the natural man loves the natural things and It is the knowledge of good and evil who is behind all this struggling. Paul called it a law because it is established in you by Adam. Because the day Adam said, he was naked and it is bad, it became a human law that nakedness need to be clothed. It was not God who established it.

v22 ***For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:***

What is the law of God? The original law of God is love. This is the commandment given to born again believers to walk in. They are to love.

John 13:34 -35
A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
v35 ***By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.***

The born again man is not struggling to love. But there's one single problem that holds him from operating in the law of God. It is the law of sin and death in his mind towards the meaning he give to the things he see, feels, hears, taste and smile. This holds the natural mind captive to the things the natural eyes see and enslave the mind from getting information from the born again spirit.

It blocks the flow from the Spirit into his body. Man's limitation is in his own mind not in the world.

vs23 ***But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members*****.**

The law in his members means, the desires of the flesh. Because your mind is trained to believe the lies in this world, that certain things are sin, your flesh desires those things and it becomes a law to your members as well. It engages in war with the law of sin you set in your mind. In other words, the law of sin and death you established on those powerless images are warring against you. Your flesh desires those images and your flesh demands for them. This becomes a war you are battling with day and night. Since you created it, your members or flesh desires to practice them and your carnal mind find it hard to resist it. This is where the devil got another advantage on born again believers and

they are struggling to overcome a sin that doesn't exist and that's why Paul wrote: ***O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?***

You see that? Death simply means struggling with the flesh. It is not talking about dying a physical death. It is not talking about leaving this world but the struggles you are having in your mind and your fleshly body. That's death and it is because you are not set free or accepted the victory that Jesus set for you all because of the wrong interpretation of those images you set your eyes on and the law you set on them in your mind in this world. The freedom is Christ and it is in the renewing of your mind. In Romans 8, we see a law called the law of the Spirit. It sets people free from the law of sin and that's the same thing am sharing with you.

v25 **I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.**

To be freed from the law of sin, you must unlearn the definition you give to the carnal things you've learnt and relearn Christ. To get rid of fornication, you must get rid of its law. Destroy the name fornication, and fornication will ceased to exist in your mind. Begin to see things differently in the light of Christ through the new knowledge in love. You must train your mind to receive the truth in God's Word and disbelieve the facts the World presented. When you do this, your mind will be well established in the law of God which is love. With this law, you can conquer all things. With this, you can uproot the law of sin from your mind and establish love.

Chapter 8

UPROOTING THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL.

Uprooting the knowledge of good and evil and restoring the knowledge of good who is Jesus. Your next journey after salvation is knowledge of Jesus Christ because it is only in the knowledge of

Christ that you will walk in love, purity and freedom. The knowledge of the resurrected Christ has no idea of lust, fornication, hatred, anger, and so on. It is pure, sound, full of love, wisdom and power.

2 Corinthians 10:3 -6
For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

We are walking in the midst of human being according to the flesh but our fight is not about fleshly fight. We don't fight like mere men who have no life in them. We don't fight carnal fight by using gun, cutlass, insulting, etc. That's a carnal fight. Our fight as Sons of God is not like that. It's different.

v4 *(**For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)***

The weapon of our warfare are not gun, or any carnal thing. Our weapon is the knowledge of the resurrected Christ. He is mighty to the pulling down of every stronghold in our mind. With the knowledge of Christ, we pull down every strong hold that exalts itself against us. These stronghold are not humans but they are evil thoughts in our mind which comes to make us doubt the finished work of Christ. We are to use the knowledge of Christ to cast out every imagination that tries to disqualify us or that tries to educate us on worldly knowledge on hatred, fornication, lies and so on.
v5 ***Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalted itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;***

v6 ***And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.***

Our struggling in life is not necessary about the devil. It is the knowledge of good and evil that produces imaginations. This imagination becomes

stronghold that exalts itself against the Word of God which is Christ. However, we are to bring down every imagination that try to exalt itself against the Word of God. That is to say, every thought that doesn't agree with the knowledge of Christ, we are to use the finished work of Christ to cast it down and bring it into captivity to the obedience of Christ. This is exactly what am sharing with you. The one behind all these imaginations is the knowledge of good and evil. You must bring your corrupted mind down and make it believe the finished work of Jesus Christ. You are to train your mind to believe that Jesus has destroyed sin and redeemed you. These stronghold gives the devil access to operate in your life once you allow it to exalt itself against the knowledge of God, which is the finished work of Christ. That means, your irresponsibility for not holding every thoughts captive that exalts itself against the knowledge of God will give the devil access into your life because those thoughts come to make you disbelieve the testimony of Christ and the devil operates only in lies because that's

where he lives. When the thoughts of hatred, failure, fornication, lies and so on comes into your mind, you must cast them down because in the knowledge of Christ there's no such things. If you fail to cast them down, those thoughts will push your entire body into problem and you will end up blaming sin that doesn't exist.

When James wrote: resist the devil and he will flee from you, he was not talking about resisting the devil in human form. He was talking about the wrong knowledge because the devil dwells in wrong knowledge. So when you resist the knowledge of fornication, lies, hatred and so on, you resist the devil.

2 Corinthians 11:3-4

But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

v4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

Redemption can only be found through Christ and if you don't hold on to what Christ has done for you and believe it, wrong preaching of another Jesus will allow imaginations to hold you captive to evil. With this, Paul said, he fear ***lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.***

This is very important. For example: The Bible says, By Jesus' stripes you are healed. That means, your healing have been approved by God and done long time through Jesus' crucifixion and resurrection. To God, you are healed but to the knowledge of good and evil you are not healed because you feel sick. It depends on you to choose whom to listen to and act. If you yield to your carnal mind, it will

birth imaginations that will exalt itself against the knowledge of God which says, you are healed. Since your carnal mind says, you are not healed, it is against the finished work of Christ. The only way you can cast down this evil imagination is to bring it into captivity to the obedience of Christ or the truth in God's Word by disbelieving your carnal mind and believing the mind of Christ. When you do this, healing will manifest but when you don't, the devil hold you captive to sickness. Your imagination will tell you, you have sin in your life therefore, you can't get heal. That's a lie. With the mind of Christ, you know sin is dead and buried. Sin has been judged and removed through Jesus Christ. To understand this, you need the Epistles or the mind of Christ to tell you that your sins are forgiven eternally. Your problem is not sin. Sin doesn't exit whether you believe it or not. What you call sin only exists in your mind and the interpretation you give to things you see. Understand that sin has been cleared through Jesus Christ. God has no problem with you. You are the problem to your own self. Your problem is the knowledge of good and evil. It is still there. Jesus didn't remove that and you are not to focus on that but to kill it by renewing of mind.

Romans 8:1-4

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

In Romans 7, we've seen the struggle of the man who later found solution in Christ. Take note, it says the only people who are not going to feel condemned are those who walk not after the flesh. Those who are not considering the interpretations the world gave to those objects in this World. Those who don't walk by their natural mind but by their spiritual mind. Those who put off the natural mind and its lust and put on the spiritual mind.

2 ***For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.***

Take note again, the reason why he didn't experience freedom in Romans 7 was because he was trapped by the idea and the worldly meaning in this world. The law of the Spirit is love. Once you believe and know God loves you so much, and no

sin exist in this World, it will liberate you from everything. It makes you flow in the power of God. It makes you have the kingdom mind set. You will be free forever. You will rejoice in Christ.

v3 ***For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:*** **v4** ***That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.***

How can one walk after the Spirit? It is only when he devalue the interpretation of this world and value Christ. Until you devalue the value they place on those things, you can never live and walk purely in the Spirit because those carnal things have your attention because of the value you place on them. Satan can only tempt you with things you value. The moment you put off the value and the interpretation of this world, and the laws they set on these things, they will never attract you

ever again. You will never desire them. To do this, you must remove every carnal law that your mind establishes on those images and train your mind to disbelieve them because it was human laws that made them so.

The law in your mind that says, this is sin, evil etc. Remove that from your mind. Once you remove those worldly ideas from your mind, you will win the victory over those powerless things named as drug addict, pornography, stealing, smoking, and so on. These things attracts you because you also see it as they named them. The only person who value those powerless things and make them effective is you. The Scripture says, you are born by God's Word. The Word of God becomes your mother and your new World to live in. If this is the case, then you must begin to believe the Word of God only even though you are walking in this world but rather you are not of the world.

1 Peter 1:23 -25

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

v24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

v25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

Naturally, every new born baby depends on their mother's breast milk to survive. It is the same when it comes to the Word of God. You are born by the Word of God as a baby in knowledge, and you need to focus on the Word as a baby in Christ to survive your natural mind.

1 Peter 2:2 -3

As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
v3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

It takes your mother [The Word] to make you grow into the maturity you are called into through the knowledge of Christ. You must focus on her breast milk to grow in knowledge. Behind the Word is revelations upon revelations. This is why God gifted some Teachers, Pastors, Evangelists, Prophets, and Apostles to edify you through the preaching of Jesus Christ by bringing you into the maturity or the unity of faith else you will be deceived by the World to believe their interpretation. This is also the reason why Paul prayed that: God should give you the Spirit of wisdom, understanding and of revelation in the knowledge of Jesus Christ and that he should enlighten your understanding through his Word. The Word of God is eternal. Everything here on earth will fade away, only God's Word will stand forever and praise God you are born by the same

eternal Word and the Word of God is Jesus. This is why those who are born by the Word, no matter what the problems, they stand forever. Because they are walking by their new mind of the Spirit and not the Old mind of the flesh.

Problems will come and go because problems are not eternal but temporal. This is also the reason why you are made as more than a conqueror and you are to destroy every problems with the faith in you. Don't believe in problems and don't define yourself with it. Jesus said, you are in the World but not of the world. So to walk as a child of God, you must unlearn and disbelieve what the world made you believe as sin, problems, and relearn again. Even though they may appear to the carnal mind as problem but it appears to the spiritual mind as nothing. Until you do that, you are not going to walk free from carnality conscious.

Now, since it took the Word of God to give birth to you, you must define yourself by God's Word. Most believers define themselves according to the

problems they face in life. Take note here carefully: You will create sermons out of the problems you face in life carnally or naturally if your focus is on the problem instead of the Word of God and that sermons you got from the problems will be a hindrance to your own faith. Those sermons you got from the problems will give you nothing but **doubt and unbelief** because of how your mind interprets them.

For example: if you focus on that problem instead of God's Word, out of ignorance you will be told, you have generational curses, this and that .These are the sermons you will get when you focus on the problems instead of using God's Word to define yourself. Problems are not signs that something is wrong with you, they are opportunity that demands your faith. If all you see around you is evil, you will always desire and do evil. You are born by God's Word and you have no problem in you so walk in the Spirit, uproot the knowledge of good and evil by disbelieving what the World made you believe as sin, evil etc. Depression, guilt, anger

and so on are results of your carnal mind and to get rid of fornication, anger, and so on, you must attack your carnal knowledge in your mind and unlearn the junks and relearn Christ. Disbelieve all these things and put on the mind of Christ because with the mind of Christ, you will walk freely and joyfully. Your problem is not the things of this world but your mind. For your own enemy is inside you. Uproot wrong idea and plant good idea by renewing your mind with the gospel of Jesus Christ. Once you overcome the enemy on the inside, the one outside is useless.

Chapter 9

DEAD TO SIN, ALIVE UNTO GOD.

Romans 6:6-7

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

It is recorded in the Word that Jesus came and died for our sin. If believers believe this truth, Paul says, those who believe in Christ, are **dead to sin** and once they are dead to sin, they are **freed from sin.** Now, what Paul by the Spirit meant when he said, he that is **dead is freed from sin?** Well, I read this before and I asked the Holy Spirit but it took another time for Him to explain it to me. Let me illustrate this:

I received audio from a friend. So I downloaded it and found out that the person was singing in Hindi. I didn't understand anything so I decided to stop it. Then the Holy Spirit said to me, No! Don't stop. Keep listening to it. I want to show you something. Then he took me to the Book of Romans 6:7 that says, **those who are dead are freed from sin**. He said, the reason why you couldn't understand what you are listening to is because your mind is dead to it. Your mind wasn't trained to understand

Hindi. Therefore, your mind is dead to Hindi. And because your mind is dead, nothing in that audio would edify you or corrupt you. He said, that's the meaning of those **who are dead, are freed from sin.** They don't flee from sin, they are freed from sin. Huge difference. He continued...Now, if in that audio, the person was speaking evil words against you, it would not affect you. If the person was insulting you badly in that audio, it would not stir any desire in you to make you angry. If he was speaking lustful things, it would never stir up desire in you to lust after those things. Why? Because your mind is dead to Hindi. You are freed from all those words spoken that day whether good or bad. So to be dead to sin simply means, your mind is dead to sin and the natural world and its lustful things. It means, you are dead to the law of sin. Sin doesn't exist. It exists to them that are still carnal, meaning, people who are not thinking like God. Jesus truly redeemed us from sin but the carnal mind is still operating in them that are not willing to put it off and put on Christ. I asked Him, Holy Spirit, why then did you write through Paul to

flee fornication etc. If they are dead to sin? How can dead people again **flee fornication?**

He answered, if you study carefully the gospel, the Epistles talks about two kind of believers, the spiritual (maturity) and the carnal (babe.) The carnal walk as mere men without Christ according to the flesh. That is not to say, some are matured in the spirit and some are not. Spirit doesn't grow, we are all one in the Spirit and are joined to Christ and whosoever is joined to Christ is one Spirit. Growth is in knowledge and that's what I mean carnal and spiritual. A man who has no accurate knowledge of Jesus Christ is carnal.

1 Corinthians 3:1-3

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

v2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

v3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

In this case, since they are spiritually dull or have not the knowledge of their identity, and couldn't grab the spiritual truth that would make them free, you must come to their level when ministering to them. Because they are carnal, the law of sin is still operating in them just like men without Christ.

For this reason, I wrote through Paul that:
Romans 3:31
Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

The reason of establishing the law of sin again is because of carnal believers. Since they are still with the carnal mind and were not ready to grow in knowledge, you must use the law of sin lawfully to control them and to lead them to Jesus all the

time. In this case, they are still in the bondage since they refused to move into maturity through the accurate knowledge of Jesus Christ. Jesus indeed took away the law and nailed it on the cross because its master (sin) died but these slow in understanding believers cannot embrace deeper truth, establishing the law unto themselves again because of their corrupted or natural mind. That's why even in the epistles, you will read about Paul and others calling carnality or the works of the flesh as sins. Why? The law is working because it take a law to convert carnality or the works of the flesh into sin. For John said it clearly in 1john 3:5 that sin is breaking a law.

1 Timothy 1:5

Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

Now what if the carnal are not operating in love out of pure heart? They will be under the law of sin even though sin by itself is dead. For the law is

good when you use it lawfully to push both unbelievers and the carnal believers to Christ.

Timothy 1:8
But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

v9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

v10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

When you study this carefully, Paul didn't say the law **was made** only for those we call sinners in the past but to other carnal believers as well even though they are not under carnal law. So carnal people are included there. That's why he listed

numbers of people the law was made for. So when Paul said to **flee fornication** etc... It wasn't grace. Paul was not preaching grace but discipline. Dead people don't flee from something that they are already dead to.

If you are dead, you are dead. His messages are for two groups of people. The carnal and the spiritual. The spiritual who are dead to sin don't flee because they are already dead and are freed. The carnal believers need the law because they themselves established it. That's the only way Paul ministered and he did that by his own experience in ministry. When he is with the carnal believers, he behaved and taught them carnally (using the law.) When he is with the Spiritual, he preached pure grace without a single sin mentioned (read the book of Ephesians, no single sin is mention in there.) Therefore, it is very important to know the reason behind the written Word. But how long is the church going to remain in this babyhood? When you are studying the Word of God, you don't swallow everything you

read because it is in the Bible. No! Divide the Word of God and pick the Word that will be profitable for your health. Just as you can't take every medicine when you visit a hospital or drug store, same thing when it comes to the Bible. The Scripture is profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction etc.

Timothy 3:16 -17
All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

v17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Therefore, we are dead to sin and sin is dead but those who are not dead to sin, the law of sin is still working in them and are still in slavery to carnality. That is, they are still under the law because of their carnal mind. A believer who is fleeing from fornication, and so on is not yet freed. He or she is still in bondage because the law of sin is operating

in his or her mind. Above all, get rid of the corrupted knowledge of this world in your mind and put on the knowledge of Christ for sin is dead and to do that, you must focus on the knowledge of Christ. The more you focus on the true knowledge of Christ, the corrupted mind will be fading away. If you are fleeing from those things you call sins, you are not yet freed from sin itself and you disqualify Jesus on your behalf, you have fallen from grace because you do not acknowledge the work of Christ.

It means, Jesus didn't take away sin according to you. My friend, Jesus took away sin. Sin is dead but your mind is awaken to the law of sin. Get rid of the law of sin in your mind and you will be freed from all carnality or the works of the flesh because it is the law of sin that give you knowledge of fornication and so on. Renew your mind by putting on the accurate knowledge of Jesus Christ.

‘HOW MANY DIED TO SIN’

For he that is dead is freed from sin"
(Romans 6: 7)

How many people are **dead to sin** and how many left yet to die to sin? Believers claim, they were the only people who are dead to sin but the world is not dead yet to sin. When you ask them what is sin? They will list the acts; fornication, stealing, killing and so on, and tag them as sins. Those are things they called sins. Some even claim, **sin is a nature,** I wonder if in the sperm of their fathers, there's sin in those sperms.

However, the same believers fornicate, lie, and get angry, gossip and so on, just like the people of the world. If these acts or the works of the flesh are sins against God, then born again believers are the most **hypocrites** people on the whole earth. That's why some unbelievers hate believers because of their hypocrisy for saying, they are not sinners and yet found to be in these acts. If unbelievers come

to understand that the works of the flesh is produced by the corrupted mind which lives in both believers and unbelievers all together, they will see the huge difference between them and believers and the difference is eternal life not their actions.

The truth is, every single person in this world died to sin. Everyone including those we ignorantly tag as sinners. They all died to sin through Jesus Christ once and are freed from sin. To die to sin is Jesus' work on our behalf NOT our work. Do you even know how it happened? So we must stop that hypocrisy because ALL died to sin and sin is dead to all in the world.

(2 Corinthians 5)

---

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, THEN WERE ALL DEAD:

15 And that he DEAD FOR ALL, that THEY WHICH LIVE should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

Take note of the word: "**They which live**" who are those **they**? They are people who **believe** in the gospel. They which live are not those who died to sin but those who are quickened by faith back to life in Christ. They are those who let go the world and embrace the Word of God who is Jesus Christ.

Every single person is dead to sin so they can now live unto God through faith in Christ Jesus by putting on the new knowledge of the resurrected Christ. We concluded that, sin is not fornication, stealing and all the works of the flesh because born again spirit filled, tongue talking believers are into these fleshly work.

Paul by the Spirit said, those who are dead to sin are freed from sin. So Jesus freed the entire world from sin. No one left in sin. To say there are

sinners, is the same as Jesus didn’t die because he manifested to die as sin in the place of sinners unto all not to some few people.

Unbelievers have the corrupted mind and believers have it too and that's why both act fleshly some times. The believer has the mind of Christ which an unbeliever doesn't. So the believer must activate the mind of Christ to live free from the works of the flesh not fleeing from the works of flesh like an unbeliever. To understand what the mind of Christ and the corrupted mind is, I recommend my book entitled **Entering God’s Rest** to you so you can have deeper understanding on that.
However, not everybody is freed from carnality until they put on the knowledge of the resurrected Christ. Your new journey is in knowledge and until you put on the knowledge of Christ fully, you cannot be free from fleshly works or the works of the flesh. When Paul said, those who are dead to sin are freed from sin, he was not referring to fornication, anger, depression, adultery, and so on.

And he was also not referring to born again saints only. He is talking about the entire world.

Paul was talking about how Jesus set us free from sin and of course Paul was answering questions and not preaching in Romans 6. So everybody in this world is freed from sin to live unto God through faith in Jesus Christ and for one to live unto God, he need the knowledge of Christ because the history of his new life is hidden in the accurate knowledge of Jesus Christ.

So all including the Muslims, Buddhists, Hindus and so on died in sin once and the world is already judged in Jesus on the cross once. It wasn't Christian who died to sin on the cross, all dead to sin in Jesus but only those who put faith in Christ are now alive to God.

Everyone must believe to have life else they remain dead and condemned in the grave. Sin is dead, live unto God through the accurate knowledge of Christ. To live unto God, you must

put faith in Christ because the new creation is birthed out of the resurrected Christ and not out of Jesus on the cross.

Chapter 10

SINFUL NATURE

The day you came out from the womb of your mother, you didn't have God's kind of life [The life of Christ] in you. When the sperm passed into a womb of a woman, it then becomes invisible living organism not a being because it has no flesh yet.

This is where God comes in, take that sperm, make a very special body for it, and place it in that special body and then becomes a being or a living soul in the womb of a woman and take good care of that soul. Your body is nothing but a container where your soul dwells. This is why even in the womb of your mother God knew you. He took care

of you in there. So like the Scripture says, it is only fools who says, there's no God. (Psalm 14:1)

Jesus was in the process of explaining this in John 3:3 - 5 when he said, that which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Every human being is born natural. There's nothing spiritual in a natural man. Cat gives birth to cat, dog gives birth to dog and human gives birth to human. Human is just born human. Nothing spiritual in a natural man who is born by the flesh and nothing sinful in him either until he or she corrupts his or her mind here as he grows. No natural man is born spiritual because there's no spirit in a human sperm. In the sperm of a man is a living soul (conscience, feeling) not spirit. Only in Christ we are born spiritual. That's why Jesus said, we must be born again. To be born again simply mean you must be born of the Spirit since you are natural and once you are born of the Spirit, you become new creation. Hence Paul wrote;
2 Corinthians 5:17[KJV]

17 **Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.**
KJV

I like how the message Bible put it.
2 Cor 5:17[MESSAGE BIBLE]

Now we look inside, and what we see is that anyone united with the Messiah gets a fresh start, is created new. The old life is gone; a new life burgeons! Look at it

So life is only found in Christ and only by faith in Christ you will have life. Until that, all human are just human without life in them.

However, the SIN of this world has been taken away, (John 1:29) this is the reason of preaching Christ, so that those who are born according to the flesh might also have the life of Christ as they believe the gospel. Every living thing without the life of Christ is natural and is dead to God.

SIN is dead because that was the work Jesus came and accomplished. However, every fleshly born must look to Christ Jesus to have life and then renew their fleshly minds with the knowledge of Christ. When the person who is born of the flesh refuse the life of Christ, two things happens. He will be controlled by the devil and his mind will be fed with junks every day.

Guess what happens when you are controlled by Satan? You will act like him. (Killing, stealing, fornication, and so on) they are call fleshly living, religion called it sins.

This is why the Gospel is not about preaching the dead SIN but JESUS to give people the life of Christ. For this reason I also, after I received the message of Christ, I agreed with the Scriptures that SIN is dead and gone! Don't create your own acts and name them sins.

Now, the word "**sinful nature**" is added by scholars in some of the Bible versions and spread by Sunday school teachers. That's why I love quoting King James Version most of the time.

We don't have SINFUL NATURE individually. There was only one sin called old man (Adam, who separated the whole world from God through deception) and that's the sin God condemned on the cross in the body of the last Adam.

When you hold on to that poor sinful nature philosophy, you will end up calling others sinners. You should be smart enough to understand that there are lot of believers who are acting just like people in the world. Your much knowing should make you find out the reason why both act the same way than ignorantly naming those things as sins against God. To my opinion, David's mother had committed adultery and born him out of wedlock, for this reason David wrote:

Psalms 51:5 ***Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.***

He was talking about himself not you or anyone out there. Nobody was born in sin. If your parent married legally, then you were not born in sin rather you **were** born out of a will. Get that one clear. David was born in sin because his father might not have followed the Jewish cultural or the right way for marrying his mother. So it was a sin for David because both his mother and father didn't legally married. Because before Christ came, to David, it was breaking of Jewish law.

We are made sinners not Born a sinner (will explain this later). That is we were all born away from the knowledge of God. We established our own belief, culture, gods and so on, because of Adam. Initially, man desired a power to guide himself and since we lost God through Adam, the devil took over before Jesus came and restored us back to God. Now, God took that sin (separation)

and placed it on Jesus, destroyed it and buried it forever. That's why Jesus on the cross cried:

Mark 15:34 ***And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?***

What happened on the cross? Separation (sin). God left his son on the cross and now with humanity because that separation was put on his very own son. Sin is no longer in this world. There's an open door between humanity and divinity and all living things must believe in Jesus to receive this divine life until then, they are just a walking flesh not sinners. So get rid of that poor philosophy called **sinful nature.** The world need Jesus to have divine life. They have no sin in them. Now, you who claim others have **sinful nature,** don't you get angry? Since you claim you don't have sinful nature because you are in Christ, where these anger, lust of the world and so on comes from? From your flesh? No way...

For your information, your flesh has no power to make you lust, get angry etc. Your flesh is dead without your mind or spirit.

Romans 8:10
And if Christ be in you, THE BODY IS DEAD because of SIN; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

The world **has carnal mind** just like you believers not sinful nature for sin is dead. So out of the carnal mind, they create things and name them lust, fornication, anger and so on just like born again believers. The Holy Spirit will help you if you humble yourself to learn from him. Heredity and genetic cannot change in the natural, so how much more in the spiritual. The lost son never became of another identity, he was still the son of his father after doing what he did. The sheep that went missing never became a goat. The coin which was lost did not lose its value."

This is to let you know that man never lost his nature or identity in the Garden. He fell from God's glory not changed. If Adam has sinful nature, then God has sinful nature as well because he was made by God.
But I tell you the truth, God created no sin. Therefore, there's nothing like sinful nature. Adam fell without eternal life and we fell as well. Now that we are awakened back to life through the preaching of Christ, God is calling us to come and receive eternal life in Christ.

Chapter 11

EVERYTHING GOD CREATED WAS GOOD.

Everything God created was good. There was nothing evil in his creation. It was the corrupted mind of men that began to see everything evil, created evil and operated in it.

Genesis 1:31
And God SAW EVERY THING that he had made, and, behold, it was VERY GOOD. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Now, I want us to look at human beings. After God made Adam and Eve, they were naked Without clothes, yet God looked at them and said, it was good. Take note on that.

Now, if that is truth, can I ask you a question? What then is evil in a man or woman being naked? Why many men are carry away when they see women's nakedness or lust after them? Is there anything evil in a woman being naked that traps many men? Think about this for a little bit; God said it was good. Why should something which is good tempt us when we set our eyes on it?

Is there anything evil in two people having an affair that trap many young guys out there in the name of pornography? Ha! It is the law of sin working in our corrupted mind. I am not saying go and watch pornography. I am only telling you that you are trap by a powerless image or an act. In fact, once you destroy the law of sin in your mind, you destroy pornography forever. Pornography will be useless to you. The power that make pornography or that stir up the desire to pursue or to watch pornography is in your own mind. The corrupted mind is the one behind your struggle not pornography or the nakedness of a woman or man. There's nothing evil in such things. For we have seen that, everything God created was good. There's nothing evil about a woman or man being naked. It is good God said. Destroy the law of sin in your mind or put on the knowledge of Christ and a naked body will do you no harm. We spent our lives believing a lie that watching pornography is evil and because of that, our evil corrupted mind, got hold of it and got us trap in it. It is the power in

our mind. If your mind gives you wrong or evil information about what you sees, you will end up in fear or desiring those things you see. That's what the law of sin is. The law of sin reveals nothing but evil.

Now, if this is true, why people are trapped in addiction, etc...? Well, people are trapped by what the Bible called **the law of sin**. The deep truth about this is, the carnal mind (the knowledge of good and evil) Adam inherited is our problem. The carnal mind has not been removed. It remains after salvation until you remove it by putting on the mind of Christ. I still would like to recommend my book entitled **Entering God's Rest** to you. It explained what the corrupted or carnal mind and the mind of Christ is. So get your copy and understand it.

Romans 7:7-8
What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law:

FOR I HAD NOT KNOWN LUST, EXCEPT THE LAW HAD SAID, Thou shalt not covet.

v8 But SIN, taking occasion by the COMMANDMENT, WROUGHT IN ME ALL MANNET OF concupiscence. For without the LAW SIN WAS DEAD.

There's nothing like sin. What you are struggling with today is the corrupted mind. Now, take off the corrupted mind and put on the mind of Christ and you will destroy the law of sin. It is the law of sin that make a naked body look evil. Once you take it off, a naked body remains natural and harmless. You will not lust after it again. We all need to grow into this maturity or knowledge. We are called into knowledge and here is it to make you grow.

You are trapped by the law of sin not a man or a woman's nakedness. There's nothing attractive about nakedness. It just a normal flesh. If the face, leg, eyes, ears, hair or teeth, nose cannot make

you lust after a woman or man, neither should his or her other parts tempt you. The problem is how you train the mind and the eyes to see things. You choose to be tempted by your own willingness.

The only thing that make a man or woman's nakedness attractive is the law of sin working in you and its purpose is to push you to desire it more. Why the law of sin? Because we were taught since from our childhood by the world who is operating in the knowledge of good and evil the purpose of human parts etc. Now, we are to get rid of this knowledge we acquired from the world. We need the mind of Jesus to get rid of the law of sin. This is why Apostle Paul made it clear and sound that;

Romans 8:2 ***For THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS hath made me FREE from THE LAW OF SIN and death.***

Do you see that in red ink? Paul couldn't explain it better or deeper to us but thank God the Spirit of

Christ is doing it here to you to understand. You need the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus to be freed than to be fleeing. You must flee yourself or mind from the law of sin by putting on the law of the Spirit of life. The problem is not sin because Jesus destroyed it. The problem we are having here is the corrupted mind which people are confused about now. The Journey is to put off the carnal and activate the mind of Christ. Above all, get rid of the law of sin for there's nothing evil about someone being naked. Stop fleeing, the problem is in your own head and you are fleeing with it every day, for the naked body is pure and natural but the knowledge in your mind is evil. if your mind is clean, everything around you or you see is Clean but if your mind is dirty, everything you see will be dirty, so clean the mind with right knowledge which is the gospel of Christ.

Why should you be trapped or lust after something God said it is good. Friend, get rid of those corrupted knowledge and the carnal law and work hard on your mind. Get hold of this basic truth if

you want to enter into the liberty Jesus has made available for you.

Now, destroy the law of sin in your mind. Remove the law that says, seeing a naked body is a sin. God created no sin, that's a lie. Yes, we came to this world and our minds were train to believe all these things. Now Romans 12:1-2 says, we should unlearn the World and put on the mind of Christ. It might take your entire life on earth to do that. However, you won't be freed as a believer until you get rid of the carnal law or knowledge. Un-train the mind, that is unlearn to relearn the spiritual reality.

You cannot get rid of the law of sin until you believe sin is dead. If you don't believe sin is dead, you can't get rid of the law of sin. Why? Because as long as sin is alive to you, its law is still alive as well and it will hold you captive to sin since you believe sin is alive. Whether you agree or not, you will continue to sin and sin and sin as long as you believe sin is alive because of the law of sin you

establish. Its law will work in you (that is in your flesh/mind) forcefully till Jesus returns. Meaning, you are still in bondage. Work on your mind, sin is dead. Are you getting this?

Seeing a naked body is a sin = **carnal human law**. The moment your eyes see a naked body, it means you break that law and once you break that law, it become a sin so you sin. **That's Moses ministry.** However, Jesus removed that law and there's no more law to break before God. So because Jesus removed the law, no law is there to educate your mind on evil. Your mind then will be filled with Christ's knowledge and you will see things through the lens of love and love has no lust or evil. So since sin is dead and there's no law, walk only in love through **the accurate knowledge of Christ. Unless you hate the truth and enslave yourself through ignorance.**

Chapter 12

FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE.

There's a growth whereby everything you see will not be evil to you and that is a growth of putting on Christ's mind fully. Now, I can eat, walk, and do all kind of things without being tempted to any with those you call sinners, smokers etc…. But you cannot. Why? Because I trained my mind from seeing evil in everything. I train my mind to see things just as God sees things by the help of the Holy Spirit.

Does that mean I should push you to do the same? No! For your sake I have to limit my right to build you in the faith in the knowledge of Christ. I eat and walk with them out of love according to my knowledge in Christ but for your sake, I have to stop eating and watching something with an unbeliever when you are around.

1 Corinthians 8:1-9

Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

v2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord

Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

There are some places I will go but you cannot go for where there's love, evil flee. I can watch some TV stations but when you are here with me, I can't watch why? Because of your evil conscience. I won't use my freedom and maturity to push you into something you call evil. That's how Jesus operated when he was on earth and that's why

Pharisees accused him of eating and drinking with tax collectors, etc. Jesus operated in a pure mind. You are free but for other's conscience sake, you have to limit your freedom to build them in the same faith or knowledge of Christ. If you are a woman, there's nothing bad in the way you dress. It doesn't matter to God how you dressed but for others conscious sake, dress well so others will not fall into the flesh because of their corrupted mind. That's why Paul's message is for two kind of believers. He taught one side that, they are freed but others, he said they should flee. Huge difference. If we don't understand this, we will believe erroneously like others believe that Paul, Peter, James and others contradicted themselves. No! Divide the Word of truth and take the one that is good for your health. The Bible can either kill you or build you up. It depends on you to divide the Word. Once you know the truth, you will be free forever but know how to use your freedom else you will push others into the flesh because of their immature mind.

1 Corinthians 8:9 ***But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.***

or if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

Don't get confuse when you see sin against Christ. It means you make others fall from the spiritual aspect into the flesh. The right word the

translators should use is **offend** not sin against Christ. He used it well in verse 13, because we cannot sin against Christ. We can only displease him for not building ourselves. Now, you who has knowledge know the person is not mature in knowledge yet and you take him or her to a place where his or her conscious will condemn him or her. It means you are destroying the work of Christ for not building the body of Christ. You are freed but he or she is not because of his or her conscience. So you must limit your freedom when he or she is with you to his or her level to help him or her grow into maturity or knowledge like you. However, don't keep him or her immatured. No! Help the person grow through the knowledge of Christ. Help the person put on the full mind of Christ. Above all, you are free but for others sake, you will be limited in some areas of your life. Sin is dead and I'm free from all things but I am not free to do all things because of others conscience sake. If watching something will make my brother fall into what he call evil or condemn him and loose

faith in my faith, I will not watch such things for his conscience sake as long as he is with me.

Therefore, for others sake, you cannot do what you like even though you are free. If eating with a pagan will affect my brother's faith, I will not eat with a pagan as long as the world stand until he grow into the same knowledge of Christ where everything become pure to him.
However, it is not evil to eat with a pagan. It is not a sin either because Jesus destroyed sin. I will stop certain things because of my brother's conscience sake not because I don't want to sin against Christ for sin is dead and buried. For this reason, I am a free man yet limited for the body of Christ sake, so that all may grow into the knowledge and the unity of Christ. We must focus in bringing all into this pure knowledge of Christ. However, even though you know the truth and increase in knowledge but you must limit your freedom to build others in the faith of Christ.

Chapter 13

THE MIND OF CHRIST.

You have **the mind of Christ** and you are to operate in it. You must get rid of the knowledge of good and evil by putting on the mind of Christ. The mind of Christ is something you must put on daily. It is a daily work.

1 Corinthians 2:9-15

But as it is written, eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

This Scripture has been misunderstood and explain erroneously. In context, Paul was quoting a Scripture in the Old Testament that says, they haven't seen, heard nor entered into their heart what God has prepared for them. Here is the Scripture quoted:

Isaiah 64:4 ***For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.***

Paul was talking about people who were spiritual disconnected. I mean people who were spiritually separated from God. So they couldn't understood what God the Spirit has prepared for them. But we who are born of God and put on the mind of Christ know what God has prepared for us. Yes, we know all things through Christ in the Spirit of truth.

v10 ***But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.***

Do you see that? The Word **but** means on the *contrary* to the above scripture.

v11 **For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so**

the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

He meant to say, No one can know a person's thoughts except that person's own spirit, and no one can know God's thoughts except God's own Spirit.

v12 ***Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.***

In other words, the only way you will flow in the things of God is when you put on your spiritual knowledge and eyes. The mind of the Spirit is the gospel of Christ and the eyes of the Spirit is faith. With that, you can understand the things of God not with your natural mind and with your worldly eyes. You must close the eyes of your head, the natural eyes not considering the things of this world. Unlearn the things the world presented to you as truth and relearn the truth in the Gospel of

Christ about your new life. Put off the value you put on those images and you will lose interest in them.

13 ***Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.***

Everything I'm sharing with you here is a spiritual truth revealed by the Holy Spirit. However, it is not going to make sense to your natural mind until your spiritual eyes see it. Until your spiritual mind grab it, it makes no sense to you. Because I am sharing mystery revealed by the Holy Spirit to you.

v14 ***But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.***

v15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

v16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Like I said earlier, you have the mind of Christ and you must put it on. The way you put on the mind of Christ is to disbelieve the World's philosophies. It is to un-train your carnal mind and re-train it by renewing it with the Word of God.

Romans 12:1-2 ***v2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.***

Let's see the meaning of the word conformed. The Word **conformed** means **to act in accordance with expectations; to behave in the manner of others, especially as a result of social pressure. To be in accordance with a set of specifications or regulations, or with a policy or guideline. To make similar in form or nature; to make suitable**

for a purpose. When Paul said, not to be **conformed** to this World, he meant to say, don't value the things they value and practice. Don't follow their belief and cultural. Disbelieve what they believe, don't accept their idea about those powerless images called pornography, drug addict, etc. Put off your mind from them.

Refuse to believe that those things are sins or evil and you will be transformed. Once you disbelieve their belief, begin to renew your mind with the truth in the Word of God. If you believe what they believe, you will act and desire what they desire. Now, what you will end up doing is to ignore the knowledge of good and evil the world is operating in. To put on the mind of Christ is to renew your mind with the gospel of Christ. It is to read and study the epistles of the resurrected Christ. You are to put on the new knowledge and remove the old knowledge of good and evil.

Ephesians 4:17 -24

This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

v18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

v19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

Why are born again believers experiencing these things? It is because their understanding is darkened. They are conformed to the beliefs in the system of this World. They believe the lies the World established as pornography, drugs, smoking and so on for their own business and benefits. They believe that these things are sins and are bad and because of that, the law in their minds hold them captive to those powerless images. Again, if Adam's nakedness couldn't make Eve lust or Eve's

nakedness couldn't make Adam lust for more sex, then why are you who are born of God lust after those things? It is because of your mind and the value you place in these things. Once you put the value off, the desire will be lost forever. How do you put the value off from those things? I told you earlier. It's simple, put off the knowledge of good and evil, the carnal mind. The carnal mind is the reason behind all that valuation. You are to walk in the mind of Christ not with the mind of the knowledge of good and evil. Ignorance is your problem. Ignorance is what holds you captive. What you don't value has no power over your life. This is why I said to you, sin is dead and buried forever. If you have the mind of Christ, then teach Christ not things about this world. The worldly things won't attract you until you value them. We don't even need to run away from them. Put off the value you place on them and they will not have your mind.

v20 ***But ye have not so learned Christ;***

v21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: v22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

You have to put it off by not believing in them. If you don't disbelieve them, you are not going anywhere. You won't be free in this world. You can flee from lust today but you can't hide from lust tomorrow until you kill lust in your mind. Those things will not run after you to tempt you when you stop valuing them. See them as nothing and they won't attract you anywhere.

23 ***And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; v24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.***

To put on the new man who is righteous and holy is to put off the ideas of the old man in this World and put on the truth in the knowledge of Christ. What you need to do is to uproot the mind of good

and evil and replace it with the mind of Christ. It takes time but once you devalue this world, you are free.
Renew your mind with God's Word and disbelieve everything the world make you believe as sins and then you will have the power to walk in the freedom of Christ. Jesus has already destroyed sin in his own body. Know this and work on your mind not your character.

Chapter14

DOUBLE MINDED.

James 1:5 -8 ***If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraided not; and it shall be given him.***

v6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

v7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. v8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

A lot of people are struggling with so many things in this faith's journey even though Christ set us free and made us sit together in heavenly places with him, above all powers, principalities, etc. But not everyone is experiencing this liberty. Why? Their Problem is **unbelief**. You need wisdom and revelation in the gospel? Ask God and be single minded. **Unbelief** is a result of **a double minded.** You cannot accept the truth am sharing with you with a double minded mind. To be double minded is when you are filled with worldly knowledge and at the same time spiritual knowledge. With this attitude, you are going to be unstable. To believe the gospel or what am sharing with you, you need the mind of Christ to believe it. When you are double minded, you cannot hold this naked truth. For you will be unstable on all your way. The carnal or corrupted mind is always against the Mind of Christ. You can never believe SIN is dead until you

are single minded. A double minded person cannot believe SIN is dead because he or she is full of unbelief and instead of this truth setting him or her free, it won't because he or she is double minded. You must be humble to receive from the Spirit of Christ. You must be humble to understand.

James 4:5 -8

Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

v6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

v7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

v8

Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

Purify your heart by renewing your mind if you are double minded. God wants you single minded not double minded. Therefore, this truth is going to change your entire life only when you are single minded. You can't receive this with the carnal mind.

Wait a minute Philip, is **unbelief** or disobedience not a sin? If someone refuse to believe in the finished work of Jesus, is that not a sin?

Well, unbelief is unbelief and disobedience is disobedience. These are not sin. Disobedience brought forth sin but disobedience by itself is not sin. Unbelief is not sin but through unbelief sin came into the world. Sin got opportunity through disobedience or unbelief into Adam. We disobey and disbelieve people when we don't agree with them.

For instances, when your parents says to you, don't believe in Jesus, you have right to disobey or disbelieve them because you know through Jesus you will have eternal life. Will it be sin because you disobey and disbelieve your parent's views? No!

Therefore, disobedience or unbelief by itself is not sin. Disobedience or unbelief is a gate way to either good or evil. Sin is dead. You can either have eternal life through unbelief and disobedience or you can be eternally condemned through unbelief and disobedience. Both are gate way to either life or death but both are not sin for sin is dead. Jesus destroyed sin nicely on the cross.

Chapter 15

THE INNOCENT MIND.

[Our ideas, our hindrance.]

Fornication, stealing, masturbation, lying, adultery, anger and all acts of men were an ideas conceived by a dead man and transferred to the minds of others and it became the philosophical foundation of destructive behavior that has become the greatest problem to all humanity before Christ and after Christ.

Those of you who have babies, watch your innocent babies, he or she has no idea what all these mentioned above are. They have pure minds but as they are growing in this world, they are coming to learn all these carnal ideas which were passed into our world today and were transferred into our brains. The moment you mention to a child, don't steal. Do you think you are helping him or her out? No! You educating his or mind on stealing. Even it is a good idea but it won't help the child. It makes stealing revive within through your word of advice. Your child's mind need the knowledge of Christ.

" What shall we say then? Is law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet."
(Romans 7: 7)

We already concluded that Fornication, stealing, anger, adultery, and so on are not the sin of the world. Adam didn't do any of those things. He broke a covenant between Man and God and became a sinner and we were all held to his act. When Jesus came, he fixed it back and took that hindrance (sin) between man and God away. But the old idea of this world after the fall of man remain in the mind of all men.

How do we kill an idea? Can we kill such bad idea by condemning a man? Can the sacrifice of Jesus destroy the idea in the mind of men divinely? Can Holy Spirit kill our idea? Can gun kill it? No! You humbly need good idea to get rid of bad idea in the mind. This cometh the preaching of the Gospel. People must unlearn to relearn Christ to

have life and the journey of learning Christ continues. Putting on the knowledge of Christ, is a life time matter, it is a journey till death or until Christ appear.

The only way you can overcome fornication, adultery, stealing, anger, and all the carnal idea in the mind is to fill the mind with the knowledge of CHRIST. That's why we are still preaching. So as am teaching and you are meditating, I am killing bad or wrong ideas in your mind and restoring good idea in you so that you can live a glorious life which is in the knowledge of Christ. Am not preaching to help anyone over sin. Jesus destroyed that already and since sin is dead, the new resurrected life I here but hidden in knowledge. See this: (Colossians 3)

---

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

...

Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

And have PUT ON THE NEW MAN, WHICH IS RENEWED IN KNOWLEDGE after the image of him that created him.

Do you read it well and understand it? Good. So all these acts you call sins are just an idea passed unto us. They are things we learned here on earth. No one is born with a carnal mind. It is learnt here on earth. Just like education, we learn them here. That's why we are told to unlearn them again and relearn Christ who is the best idea the world needs. To walk with Christ, you must reject the world's idea and take Christ as your idea. With that, you will live free with all people. You won't experience fornication, anger, hatred, fear of future and so on because the knowledge of Christ is pure and full of confident. You must unlearn the world again. That's your journey now.

" And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."
(Romans 12: 2)

I am saying, they are mind's work. They are all in the mind. They are information passed unto us and we are converting them and using human law in naming them sins which is ignorance. They are not sins but idea that needs to be destroyed with another idea, which is the knowledge of Christ. See these again:

(Ephesians 4)

Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through THE IGNORANCE THAT IS IN THEM, because of the BLINDNESS OF THEIR HEART:

Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

But ye have not so learned Christ;

If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, AS THE TRUTH IS IN JESUS:

THAT YE PUT OFF concerning the FORMER CONVERSATION the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

AND BE RENEWED IN THE SPIRIT OF YOUR MIND;

And that ye PUT ON THE NEW MAN, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Do you get it now? Anyone who tell you these acts are sins that hold you is a well-dressed ignorant on the pulpit (I am talking like a man) and must need to be corrected. These are idea you must unlearn to relearn Christ. Christ is the truth and once you put on CHRIST, fornication, anger, depression, adultery and so on will all vanish because light now is in your mind.

Any man who doesn't know this truth, will end up condemning you ignorantly. If you are struggling with any acts, be honest to yourself, come down, God is not angry at you. He loves you. Just relax yourself in the act and keep on feeding the mind with the knowledge of Christ. The more you feed the mind, the more the mind is unlearning the world's idea and that act will be fading away daily. That's it. Don't allow anyone to condemn you boy/girl. Take your time, learn Christ and that act will vanish by itself. Don't even try to stop it. Fix the mind not your character. Once your mind is well fix, your character will be fine. For it take knowledge to live right. It may take days, weeks or

months but don’t give up unlearning and relearning. Once you are fully consumed with the right knowledge of Christ, the wrong knowledge will fade away and that act will cease. Just submit your will or your heart and mind to the knowledge of Christ. I still recommend my book entitled **Entering God’s Rest** to you. It will help you. So get copy of it.

You are not to be blamed. That's why God is not holding it against you. (Hebrews 8:12.) Just take hold of your mind with the Gospel of CHRIST. Feel free with no condemning and keep on feeding the mind. It will go by itself as you hold to Christ daily. Learning and unlearning is a lifetime journey not an instant things. So relax my friend, relax and learn.

Listen to me, you are not addicted to any phonography, alcohol, sex, or whatever it is. That's all lies from the devil. You are fed with wrong knowledge, so unlearn those knowledge or idea in your mind. That is, bring your mind back to its

innocent state when you were a baby and all these act will ceased. Once you unlearn them by relearning CHRIST, these things ignorantly name as sins against God will vanish from you because the right knowledge is now active in you.

All you need is the knowledge of Christ. You have to put off the worldly idea of fornication, and so on, and put on the heavenly idea about love, forgiveness, etc. which is in Christ. Only you can do that. Grace cannot put off those unhealthy idea from your mind. So it is a falsehood that says, grace empower you above sin. It is a scam that says, grace help you to overcome sin. Grace killed sin once. Grace is not grace until sin is destroy. Grace destroyed Sin period. Grace didn't destroy fornication, anger and so on in you. They are inside your mind. You get that right? Good! The grace that abounded where sin increase is an Old Testament grace Paul was referring to not the grace of our Lord Jesus. How? Let see that verse;

Rom 5:20 **Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:**

When did the law entered? Was it before Christ or after Christ? It was before Christ. For the bible says, the law is a minister of sin (actions). And those offences were not the sin of Adam Paul is talking about here. Please get **Entering God's Rest** book to understand that.
So what Paul said about grace abounded where sin abound is not a new creation message to be quoting that sin is alive. Let see few scriptures;

Romans 5:13
(For until the law sin (actions) was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

These are sins of broken Moses law not Adam sin because Adam sin was imputed to all. get that book, can't explain that here.

Roman 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Romans 7:8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.
Roman 7:9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Roman 7:10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

So you see, sin (actions) increased where there was law because the strength of sin (actions) was the law (1Cor 15:50-55.) Now, is the law still working here? No, because Jesus fulfilled the law and nailed the law to the cross once and since he nailed it to the cross, sins are dead without any law to Jews only but sin (Adam's inheritance) is destroyed on the cross. (Colossians 2:13-15, Romans10:1-3) My question is, where sin gets its

power from to increase again for grace to abound more? Paul in Romans 6, was answering questions to his message on Romans 5. In fact, he made it clear that in Romans 6 that, how shall we (Jews) who are already dead to sin live again in sin?

Rom 6:1-3 **What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?**

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

In other words, they are not under the old carnal law to revive sins by the law again for grace to abound. He made that one too very clear in verse 13

Rom 6:**14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.**

The law is a minister of sin(acts) while grace silent the acts as sin. The more Apostle Paul preached, the more his Jewish brothers kept coming with carnal questions. He answered all the questions and made it known to them that they are dead and they cannot sin because dead people cannot sin, they are dead and to them, sin is also dead and since there's a huge distance between the living and the dead, we are alive and sin is no more because we are dead to sin according to Adam's sin. We are freed forever. The entire world is dead to sin because Jesus who was made our old man died to all.

Romans 6:6 **Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.**
7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

If there's sin in the world again, it will limit grace. Jesus destroyed sin and established grace forever.

Now, it takes the knowledge of Christ to defeat the knowledge of the world in your head. Be addicted to the knowledge of Christ and all these ideas of fornication will flee. Give not your attention to sexual, or carnal communication when you are not married. Give no space in your mind to the world because dead people are alienated from worldly ideas and culture. Sin is dead. There's peace between you and God. Work on the mind. There's no sin anywhere again. You are free to worship God in the Spirit through the accurate knowledge of Christ.

Above all, a man who is full of worldly idea will suffer its consequences while a man who is filled with heavenly idea will enjoy its benefits.

Chapter 16

THE LAW OF SIN.

I want to expand this more than I did in the previous chapter, even though they might look similar but it very important subject to help you grab the truth am sharing. **What is the law of sin?** The law of sin is a set of rules placed on an acts that hold one captive to fornicate, lie, kill, masturbate, etc. What is a law? A law is a spoken word or covenant establish for people to follow to either limit their freedom in their actions or free them.

You would not have known what fornication is, adultery, pornography, smoking, how to lust after a woman, how to steal, etc. If not because of the law of sin. The law of sin, take an action or acts of men and turn those very actions into evil or sin that anyone who act naturally will be condemned or hold responsible because of the law. With this law placed on an empty and powerless image or action, it becomes very attractive to the corrupted mind to desire it even though it is nothing. This is why your entire life depend on your mind.

Whether you will remain poor, bondage, rich etc. It all depends on your mind.

Again and again I ask, if Adam and Eve lived naked with zero temptation, without been ashamed, then what about you who has the fullness of Christ? If Adam and Eve were naked yet no one called them evil or sin or carnal, why are we accusing people who are naked? If no one called Noah a sinner or evil act when he drunk, why do we tag people with evil names when we see them in the same act or action? The answer is, it is because of the law of sin. With the law of sin, every act of men become sin.

What the world named as sins are just nothing but empty images inspires by human law or the law of sin. The world looks at a woman's nakedness and shouts, this is sin. Once they say this is sin, it means, the law of sin is working against innocent creature or body and what is good will become evil that will hold the person captive into condemnation. The law of sin stirs up desires in

your flesh because all carnality is flesh and this is why the law slew the Jews. With this belief you acquired on the law of sin, it stirs up a desire in your hearts that will make you want to look at a woman's nakedness because the natural man or mind desires evil things since the world defined it as sin. The day the law of sin came, sins (actions) revived. We are all trapped in deception by the law of sin. It is my belief that 99% of born again believers are struggling with what they themselves call sins because of this carnal law establish in their mind. They are trapped in it silently.

v8 ***But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.***

v9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Christians will continue to struggle in some areas of their lives until they unlearn the meaning the world gave to those images as sins. They must free

themselves from **the law of sin** before they can be freed from their so call sin (action) because the sin they are struggling with now is their own acts they are converting against themselves via the law of sin and that's their bondage. Paul made it clear that only those who are under grace will reign. Until they remove those laws placed on those images or their actions which are powerless, they will desire them more. Some are filled with anger, hatred, sexual desires, adultery, discrimination, drugs etc. Why? It is because of the knowledge they received in this World via the law of sin because it take that law to learn hatred. Their actions hold them captive to the law of sin in their mind because the world is operating in the knowledge of good and evil. The fact that someone preaches against sin strongly doesn't mean he is free. It is clear evidence that he is not yet free from the law of sin, and he is struggling with the same knowledge of good and evil that's why sin is in his tongue always. Jesus didn't take away the knowledge of good and evil. He took away sin [separation].

Your part is to kill the knowledge of good and evil.

Ephesians 4:24
And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

How do you put on the new man? It is simple: uproot the worldly philosophies you believe in and restore the truth in your mind.

Colossians 3:9 -10 ***Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; v10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:***

You can flee fornication, anger, adultery, today, but you cannot hide from them as long as you are in this World via the law of sin. They are like policemen chasing you every day and everywhere. Until you are dead to the law of sin, you are not yet free from your own sins (actions). You must

destroy the law of sin from in your mind from converting your actions into sins against you that make you feels like God is against you. What you call sins in this world by the law will pursue you whether you are a grace preacher, law preacher or a church member. Let me give you true example in an Ancient days:

In the Ancient days, the Romans had a custom of parading the spoils of war and
The conquered foe in front of the people after coming home from a conquest. When they go out to fight an enemy, if they conquer, they would return and have this glorious victory parade. If they didn't win, they wouldn't have this "triumphant procession." The Roman citizens or solders knew that if they didn't have this parade, the enemy who had been terrorizing them wasn't yet defeated or overcome. They'd still be anxious and worry about his return. Their side might have won a great battle, but if they hadn't completely conquered the opposing general or king and had this parade, then the Roman populace would live

under constant fear that he might once again marshal his forces against them. But when they conquer the enemy, the Romans would take this opposing general or king and parade him—dead or alive—to the people. If he was dead, they'd show his severed head and lifeless body. However, they usually preferred to capture him alive. They'd totally strip him of all armor, kingly garments, and jewellery that made him appear strong and important. Completely naked and humiliated, they'd tie him to a horse or chariot. He'd either walk or be dragged through the streets. They'd also cut off both thumbs and big toes so he'd never again be able to hold a sword or stand in battle. In this manner, the Romans paraded their conquered foes. This triumphant procession showed all the Roman citizens that their enemy had been vanquished. It totally defused all fear that this guy might ever be able to mount another campaign against them. The parade displayed him in such a way that the common people would mock him, beat him, and spit upon him. The

purpose of the parade was to completely remove their fear.

In the same manner, you are not going to be freed from the acts the world named as fornication, drugs, pornography, stealing, and smoking until you put to death the law of sin in your mind. For the law of sin gives you knowledge of acts as sin that stirs desire in you to pursue them. Jesus has won the victory for you and he wants you to walk in it and before you can walk in it, you must believe and know that JESUS has paid it all. You must believe that through Jesus, sin (Adamic sin) was condemned and God has no problem with you. He is with you. Once you believe this truth and it sink into your heart, pursue to destroy the law of sin in your mind by putting on the law of the Spirit of life in Christ.

This law of sin is commonly known as the knowledge of good and evil. You must put it to death through the renewing of mind. You must tell your mind not to believe that sin exists before you

and God. It will take time and effort, but when you desire to kill the natural mind, you will. God wants you to grow in the deep knowledge of Jesus not the worldly knowledge. Stop fleeing, stand your carnal mind and put it to death forever.

Put the law of sin to death and let the world present two people having sex to you, it will make no sense to your mind. Kill the carnal mind. That is unlearn what you've learned concerning things of this world. Who told you looking at a man's or woman's nakedness is a sin? Who told you taking a drug is sin? It is the world via the law of sin and they didn't tell you to flee you from them but to build desire in you to run after those things. For when the law came, sin revived and I died for without the law of sin, those thing they call sin is dead. (Romans 7) The person who told you that educated your mind on these things and enslaved you to them. We believe when we are taught on evil things, it help us flee. No! It enslave us.

Genesis 3:10-11

And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

v11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

Give different meaning to things in this world. For example, if you don't train your mind to disbelieve that seeing a woman or a man's nakedness is a sin, you are going to be attracted to pornography. People are addicted to powerless things because of the value and the interpretation their minds give to those things via the law of sin. All these are worldly definition. To God these things are nothing and when it becomes nothing to your mind, you will be freed. Think as God. To flee fornication is to kill your natural mind and to kill your natural mind is to disbelieve the world's images and put on the knowledge of Christ.

Again, be like a child- like mind, the Adam and Eve kind of living in the past when they knew no knowledge of good and evil that made them desire anger, etc. and you will be freed forever.....

However, I haven't arrived yet, but I've left and am on the journey to put this carnal mind and its belief to death! It may be hard to accept this truth that sin is dead. However, the Scripture says:

2 Corinthians 5:21 ***For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.***

Do you believe God made Jesus to be sin for you? If you believe this truth recorded, then your Sin (Jesus) is dead on the cross and your new life who is the resurrected Christ is now alive. You believe Jesus died for your Sin but you don't believe your sin is dead? You see how hard your carnal mind is? It is very difficult for the carnal mind to accept this truth because they are useless to him. Put on the mind of Christ.

Above all, here is the key Scriptures or confirmation of what I mean by taking off the law of sin and death from your mind.

Romans 8

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

If Jesus has fulfilled everything, then no law has right to condemn your actions before God. Before you and God sin is dead irrespective of your action and peace is establish through Christ.

Chapter 17

THE WOMAN IS BOUND BY THE LAW TO HER HUSBAND.

[The reality of redemption]

In Romans 7, Paul by the Spirit say: The Woman is bound by the law to her husband as long as the husband is alive.

Romans 7:2
For the woman which hath an husband is BOUND BY THE LAW to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

It takes a law to join two people together. The moment they declare, these two are married, it become a law that bound them together not sex. So to separate them, you must destroy the law that bound the two together. Once the law is taken off, that marriage is destroyed.

v3 ***So then if, while her husband (sin) liveth, she (you) be married to another man (Jesus) , she shall be called an adulteress: but if her HUSBAND be DEAD, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.***

You see Jesus in the entire Bible, you interpreted Sampson, David, and so on as a picture of Jesus but for this one, you fail to see Sin, You and Jesus?

Take note here carefully. Paul by the Spirit says, until the husband (sin) died, the wife (you) is bound by the law to her husband. Paul was using this as an example of what happened to sin, you and Jesus. The husband in this story represent sin, the law represent the law of sin and the wife in the story represent the Jews. They were all kept under the law of sin because sins by the law was alive and Jesus wasn't on earth back then. But thank God when Jesus came, he destroyed sins by the law and took away the sin of Adam and freed the

Jews from the law but he redeemed the world from Adam's sin.

If you say sin is alive, but loose its power, it doesn't make sense saying, the husband is alive but he lost his power over his wife. We say sin is dead and we are free from Adam's sin and the Jews were set free from the law of sin. You say, sin is alive. If sin is alive, then you are still bound by the Jewish law of sin to sin and you will not experience the liberty of Christ. This is why most of us are struggling with what we call sins. You can't get married to Jesus as long as sin is alive. No way!

v4 ***Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.***

The idea that sin is alive contradict the entire Epistles and undo the work of Jesus on the cross. It

will be better if you say the law is alive but sin is dead than to say sin is alive.

If sin is alive, then you cannot get married (born of God) to Jesus. You don't have sin problem, sin died on the cross. It is only the law of sin operating in your mind pushing you into carnality and you must deal with it in your mind. Work on your mind daily. Sin has been destroyed and its law has been nailed to the cross. You are to be led by the Spirit of Christ because Christ's law bound you to Christ. So be led by the Spirit and you will be free from carnality.

Rom 8:1-3

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.

If you then married to Christ, follow **the law of the Spirit** and not **the law of sin and death.** Until then, you are not yet free from the consciousness of the dead. Anytime you start having and experience something contrary to the liberty, know that the law of sin is operating in you because the law of the Spirit is full of life and freedom.

Chapter 18

PURSUE YOUR ENEMY.

Your ultimate enemy is not Satan. Your ultimate enemy as a believer is the corrupted mind. The knowledge of good and evil. He is the only enemy left for you to destroy here by putting on Christ's knowledge. Jesus has already won the victory for you. You are saved by grace through faith. It is done. Nothing left to fight but he knows you are struggling in some areas of your life because of lack of knowledge of Christ. But to God, those

things you are struggling with are nothing. They are powerless but the only problem is your mind. Your mind is the one who causes you to doubt, fear, lust etc. The corrupted knowledge in your mind is evil. Your corrupted knowledge in your mind is the one behind your struggle. Trouble or problem to me is a great opportunity to put faith to work or to put the Word of God to work. Faith becomes dead here on earth without problem or trouble. However, problem or trouble are not caused by God to test you. They are natural experience we face daily. Yes, there are some that are cause by the devil, but with faith, you can rule over them and cast them down.

Romans 8:6 -7

For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

v7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Take note, there are two kinds of knowledge, spiritual knowledge full of life and peace and the carnal knowledge full of death operating here and it depends on you to choose which one to put on. Now, the day you got born of God through Jesus Christ, the knowledge of Christ become available for you to put on and you are called to get rid of the corrupted knowledge, that is, to disbelieve everything the world fed you with. Your call is not a journey to become righteous. If you believe in Jesus, you become righteous the day you believe in him. Your call is to get rid of the carnal knowledge and put it to death and put on fully the mind of Christ till Jesus returns with your new immortal body, you are to maintain this body through renewing of mind with the knowledge of Christ.

In the above Scripture, the Bible says, the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be. In other words, no matter how hard you are trying to make the carnal mind or the knowledge of good and evil follow the Word of God, it won't. It is a waste of

time. What is the law of God that the carnal mind refuses to be subjected to? The law of God is love.

John 13:34-35
A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

v35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

The carnal mind cannot do that and you cannot train him to do that because it was trained by the world to hate, lust, and so on.
Your focus is to kill it by putting it off.
Then allow the spiritual mind to take you over.
When the spiritual mind takes over, all those things will flee. When people keep on shouting, there's no sin in grace, flee from this and that because they saw in the Bible that say to flee without understanding the truth behind Paul's message to the Corinthians and the reason why he used the word flee or advised people not to live as

Gentiles, By the grace of God, I can understand the struggles they were having in their own minds. You can flee from fornication, sex, smoking, today but these things will meet you somewhere else tomorrow. They will pursue you and bring you down because it is right in your own mind. The knowledge of good and evil is still there. Don't struggle not to fornicate, steal, smoke etc. face those things by faith in the Lord, and redefine them and you will lose desire in them. It’s simple truth, but only those who understand will be transformed by it.

God wants you to go deeper into the knowledge of Jesus not the worldly knowledge. Stop fleeing, rather kill the desire in your own mind by putting on Christ. Open your mouth by faith and say, you are nothing fornication, anger, and so on, what is so importance about you? You are useless. Begin to name it and devalue it and then your carnal mind will die forever once your heart believe it, your mind will accepts it. It might take you time but you will win and be freed forever than fleeing

here and there because you've already won through Christ. This is the only way you can be freed from dead (sin) conscience and flow in the power of God.

Chapter 19

JESUS CONFIRMED IT.

You may be thinking, I am going too far with this sin is dead thing. Did anyone preached what I claim to be a Revelation? Well, it is a revelation revealed to me by God through the Holy Spirit. I did the writing but the one behind this truth is God through the Holy Spirit. I am only announcing it to set people free. However, Jesus was the first person who preached the same message but we read it and say, this is law message to Pharisees. Jesus was talking to people under the law and we miss it right there. Jesus was talking about something deep that it will take only the Holy

Spirit to make one understand it. Here is the same message Jesus preached:

Matthew 5:27-48 ***Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: v28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.***

How possible? It is possible when you understand what I am sharing with you. So how can one fornicate in his heart? Don't forget that in the beginning I defined what the mind is and how it operates. Your mind is connected to your heart. I am talking about the knowledge of good and evil. Whatsoever your eyes sees, it takes the mind to define it. The mind can create, recall, and review. Your carnal mind can give you meaning of images your eyes see. With those images, you can process them for reason, language, and expression. All of these takes place in your carnal mind. When your eyes focus on an image, it's your mind that interprets that image. If your mind can't interpret

it, it makes no sense to you. It doesn't matter what the image is. You know why? Because your mind is the faculty of reasoning and thoughts. Your carnal mind holds the power of imagination, recognition, and appreciation and your carnal mind is responsible for processing feelings, and emotions resulting in attitudes and actions.

So when Jesus said, ***whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart,*** Jesus here is referring to your mind.

Jesus clearly taught that, it is not when you sleep with a woman or a man that you commit adultery or fornication but the first day you looked at her to lust, you've already committed that in your heart because your mind already interpreted the image (woman) you've seen carnally. The moment your mind interprets it, it becomes a law that holds you captive to that woman. The sleeping with her physically is just a result of the attitude you've already built on the inside of your heart. The

problem is the knowledge of good and evil in your mind. This is why I keep on pressing on that you must redefine these images you see in the world then you will be able to kill the carnal mind idea. It takes carnal meditation to get you trapped in carnal work. You must use the mind right to think right else your whole being is in trouble. What Jesus said may sound strict but it is deeper truth. That is exactly what happened to David.

2 Samuel 11:2 -5

And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

v3 And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

v4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she

was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

v5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

When David saw *Bathsheba* washing herself been naked, the only thing that trapped King David into that wasn't the woman's nakedness but David's own knowledge of good and evil. His wrong meditation got him trap by something good and pure. His carnal mind processed the beautiful woman he saw, interpreted it and stirred up evil desires into David's heart because in the mind of David, the woman is beautiful to look upon. David who woke up innocently got trapped by the power of his evil mind without considering that *Bathsheba* was a wife to Uriah, rather he got her pregnant. That is the power of the knowledge of good and evil. Wrong meditation will end you in wrong action. Your action is a result of your mind. What you meditate on, whether good or bad will

be seen in your action. Your action justifies the knowledge in your mind.

Therefore, it is not a law when Jesus made that statement, it is a deep revelation that we have miss because we refused it. God through Jesus loves you. Get rid of that carnal mind by putting it to death. Let's continue with the book of Matthew:

v29 ***And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.***

If you believe in Jesus, then you are already saved from eternal lake of fire. Jesus made that statement because he didn't die yet for them. But to us who believe in him, we are saved from all hell. However, we must put to death the works of the flesh by killing the carnal mind or the wrong knowledge. We don't need to flee but to kill these things by faith. It takes your renewal of mind with

the Word of God to destroy the word of gods here in this world.

v30 ***And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.***

v43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
v44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

v45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

v46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

v47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?
v48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

One cannot do all what Jesus stated here until they plug off the carnal mind. Jesus want us to walk purely in his mind because we have the mind of Christ. So he want us to come out from the natural carnal mind into our spiritual mind. He's not mad at us when we fail but he loves to see us walking in this truth. Therefore Jesus was the first person to preach this deep truth. Beside Jesus, Apostle James also confirmed this truth when he wrote:

James 1:13-15
Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

v14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

v15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

People out of ignorance says, God knows why am going through this. It is the will of God that's why I am sick, etc. With this wrong idea about God, they get stuck in life and die because of wrong belief. James clearly said, God tempts no man with evil. He said, you are tempted by what you conceived already inside your heart. It is call lust. I already explained these things to you earlier about the law of sin, the law of power and the law working in your members. All these work together and result to lust.

James continued to say that when lust is conceived, it gives birth to fornication, anger, depression, stealing, killing etc., and when it is done, it gives birth to death. You can see clearly

that what people named as sin or sins is not something that existed in this world but something that they themselves defined by their mind by the power of the eyes, converted it into sin by using Moses law which is no longer in existence . It has to begin from your mind. In other words, you are the one giving birth to them. Before God and man, sin is dead. James and Jesus confirmed it and by the word of two witness, truth is established.

Chapter 20

THE LOVE OF GOD.

[The secret to walk effortlessly in the things of God]

" For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3: 16)

What hinder the church is **religious activities** to please God. What stop people from receiving is their **own terms and conditions**. That's what the church of Christ is suffering from now. The church still doesn't know God yet because of all these religious activities. Remove those activities, and you will see the real Father because they hinders you.

For God so loved the world even before the world acknowledged him. God loved you just as you are. God loved you by himself. It is his love alone. There's nothing you can do to make God love you more than the other and there's nothing you can do to make God love you less. There's nothing you can do to make God hate you either. There's nothing you can do to make God turn off his face away from you because his loved is established and confirmed by the work of Jesus Christ. God is stuck in you who believe. God so loved you and he gave. His gift who is Christ is the evidence of his love to you and in that gift is eternal life and all kind of spiritual blessings that can be converted

into physical needs. Your part is to receive the gift of God and open it. There are a lots in that gift who is Christ. Your part is not to do but to discover the hidden blessings placed in that gift God sent to you through the hearing of the gospel.

Your prayer and fasting cannot make God love you more than the one who doesn't fast and pray like you. You can't make God love you by prayer and fasting. He loved already and the full stop of his love is Christ. So your tithe, first fruit, fasting, or serving a denomination cannot increase his love towards you. There are of course rewards to them who serve or give freely from their heart in a **true ministries of God;**

Matt 10:40 -43
40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Mat 10:41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in

the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

However, your serving in a ministry cannot make God love you more than the one who doesn't serve any denomination. Remove religion and you will know and enjoy God. God loved you long before any denomination came to being, so whether you serve a pastor, prophet or not, it doesn’t make God love you more or less. He loved you in Christ period.

God love everyone evenly. It has nothing to do with your work. He love the world just as it is. When we were in a mess, he poured his love upon us. He loved everyone through Christ. His love for the world is established by Christ and only those in Christ can experience it. Those outside Christ must

be taught to enjoy it in Christ as well as they put faith in Christ.

Your part is to rest in God's love and enjoy his love through the hearing of the gospel. You are to enjoy the love of God through the hearing of the gospel of Christ. Because you cannot know the love of God until you hear the gospel of Christ. For the love of God is in the gospel of Christ. In other words, only in the preaching of Christ is God’s love reveals.

You can't make God love you more than me because you tithe, or pray more. You cannot move God to love you more than anyone either. God doesn't love the believer more than the unbeliever. The believer only believed in his love through the hearing of Christ, enjoying his love and inherit eternal life while the unbeliever is not experiencing his love because they rejected the gospel and are on the road to damnation because no one can know God's love and not love Christ for Christ is a gift attached to God's love as a proof.

Once you accept God's love, you will believe in Christ. God’s only love is Christ and whosoever reject Christ, reject the love of God for him or her. God's love can only be found in the preaching of Christ. Any love outside Christ is fake. Anyone who talk about God's love outside Christ is deception. That's why you must be careful about Universalists who talks about love, no hell, no coming of Jesus and so on and yet refuse Christ. That’s not God's love. That's pure deception from the devil. That's Antichrist, because he dwell in a message of deception

You will end up in depression, identity crises, doubt, fear and so on, if you are trying to please God just to love him. Religion will suck your blood by telling you to love God. You can't love God. You can't make God love you either. He loved you in Christ already. He can't love you more again than this. Your part is to hear the true gospel of Christ and experience more of his love not trying to make him love you. The abundance of God's love is hidden in the gospel of Christ. Your part is to

submit to God and fetch more of his love through the hearing of Christ. It's in knowledge of Christ. You think you are mess up? You think you are worse? Well, the good news is that you are now qualified for God's love to embrace because he came because of a mess like you. He is here to embrace your mess, for that reason he came and died for your mess. He loves the mess like you. Just open your heart and believe it. He is not condemning you, rather, you are qualified for his love because of your mess. Your mess cannot push God away, your mess attract his love to wash you through knowledge of Christ.

Most people ignorantly believe that, God answers their prayer because they pray enough, fast enough, and do all religious activities. No! You are limited having such mentality. God doesn't answer prayers because we pray enough etc... He answered all prayers in Christ already. He cannot answer any prayer outside Christ. It is all about Christ and not about your activities. Your part is to believe and work them out in the light of Christ's

finished work. The glory always goes to God not you. Boasting on your prayer limits you. Boast on Christ's work and rest.

Go to God in a mentality that he loves me. Ask God any thing in the mentality that he loves you not in a mentality that you pray and fast enough or you give enough. You don't know God doing that. You are a legalist doing that. You are limited with that mentality.

Once you discover that, it is by his love and not about your prayer, fasting, tithe and all your religious activities, it will transform your life inside out. You will receive better results because where there's love, there's a flow. Where there's love, there's no hindrance. Boast on his love not on your faith. When you focus on his love, faith work by itself for you because faith is a fruit or a spiritual currency we inherited in God's love. Once you have revelation of God's love, faith just work effortlessly.

" For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love."
(Galatians 5: 6)

We are to boast on the love of God not on our prayer, offering, faith etc.... The moment you think it is about your prayers and so on, you will be hindered. Once you know that it is about his love, nothing can limit you again. Nothing can delay you. You will flow in things. You will grow in knowledge effortlessly. Things will happen supernaturally. So go for the true knowledge of Christ that unveil this secret not mix grace messages mix up with so call sins.

Nothing can be able to stop love from working for you. Only you can limit you because you don't know his love. Nothing can limit love and nothing can stop God from loving you. But there are things that can limit you when you are boasting in your religious activities. Boast in the love of God and rest in it not your activities. Just rest. Rest rest rest

in Christ's love and things will begin to work for you. Boast on your religious activities and you will fall from the grace of God established for you to enjoy.

(Romans 8)

---

38 :For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39:Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Above all, the love of God is in the preaching of Christ. You can only experience his love when you hear the true gospel of Christ like you are doing here. Religion and mix grace message cannot unveil God's love to you. Pursue the right Gospel, for in it is the love of God. Boast on God's love for you not your love for God. There's nothing you can

do to make him love you more than others. Rest in his love and your faith will work better for you.

God loves you unconditionally and his love for you doesn't change. He doesn't love you more today and less tomorrow. The Bible says, God is love. He doesn't stop loving you when you start watching pornography (sex film), smoking, taking drugs or addicted to sexual desires, fornication, etc. He loves you just as you are without a single doubt in his mind and he confirmed his love towards you on the cross the day Jesus died for you and rose for your justification. God choose to love you by himself. The power to be freed from all immoral living is in God's love. He loves you right in the midst of your mess. Nothing from you made Him love you and nothing from you will make him stop loving you. Jesus said he came for people who are dirty to rescue them from their dirt and he did. Without you being helpless, mess up and so on, Jesus wouldn't had come to die. He came because of you. That's how valuable you are even when you **were** a sinner in Adam:

Mark 2:15 -17

And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

v16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

v17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

The human mind always look at the bad side of everything because of the knowledge of good and evil. When the Pharisees saw Jesus eating with sinners, the knowledge of good and evil shouted, Jesus is eating with sinners but Jesus who has no knowledge of good and evil, looked at them in a

different way and defended those sinners by saying, he didn't come to seek people who are already righteous but people who are dead in sin unto repentance. The word repentance doesn't mean stop sinning and follow Jesus as religious people defined it to be because sin is dead. The word **repentance** in the Greek is: **metanoia**, meta means change, **noia** means your mind.

So when Jesus said, he came to call sinners to repentance, he is saying, I came to call sinners to change their carnal mind, (the knowledge of good and evil) and put on my perfect knowledge which will transform them into the image of God. I came to change their thinking by believing in me through my knowledge.

Colossians 3:9-10

Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; v10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

Repentance is something we do because it is putting off the knowledge of good and evil and putting on the mind of Christ by the renewing of our mind. So Jesus loves you, no matter the bondage you place yourself in. It is nothing before God the Father. He loved you long before you got trapped into those acts.

Romans 5:6-10
For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

Do you believe that? You must believe it. When you were yet sinners, Jesus stepped down because of you. He loves you eternally. His forgiveness is established in his love. He forgave you eternally just as he loved you eternally.

v7 ***For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.***

v8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Only believe the truth and this truth will make you free. God is not mad at you, he is happy that you are reading this book. He loves to embrace you and kiss you. His love towards us is universal. He loves the unbeliever the same way he loves the believer. He sees no one as sinner. However, the unbeliever must believe in Jesus to have eternal life else when he or she dies, he or she will perish because he has no eternal life in him or her. This is why, I am teaching you Jesus so you also will receive eternal life not because of sin, sin dead on the cross or will grow in knowledge if you already receive Jesus and to receive Jesus is to put on the accurate knowledge. God through Jesus loves us evenly. He doesn't love certain people more than certain people. Ask yourself one question: what is so important in others that God will love them more than you? Yes! We have preachers all over the world today who misrepresent the loving God because they misunderstood him and they

misunderstood him because they don't know him but I am talking to you about a Father whom I know and whom I have experienced that he is love. He doesn't record what you call mistake, or your so call sin etc. I don't believe in sin because Jesus didn't fail. This is why I don't desire it any longer because it is all fake, images the world presented to us because of the knowledge of good and evil they are operating in. God is humble, patient and very pampering. He loves you. You are not born a sinner. Never. Live with this mentality. I want you to live like that too because God also believed in that. God is not holding any so call sin against you.
He loves you.

2 Corinthians 5:17-19
Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. v18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; v19 To wit, that God was in Christ,

reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

You see that? God said he is not recording what you call sins or trespasses but reconciling you through Jesus. Since you were trained to believe that there are sins, God has to mentioned it as trespasses to make you understand that what you are afraid of, he is not even considering it as you are. Another Scripture recorded the same things.

Hebrews 8:10 – 13

For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: v11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. v12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness,

and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
v13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

You see that? Law written in your heart and mind is the mind of Christ and the life of Christ Jesus in you. You want more evidence?

1 John 2:1 ***My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: v2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.***

Little children are the new born believers who struggles with what they call sins because they are unable to put to death the carnal mind. So he said, if you act carnal, no worries, Jesus is right there for you because you are loved. You must believe it in your heart about the love God has for you.

This is true love and you must believe it else it won't work for you. Believe that God loves you and nothing shall take away your life from his hand. Once you believe as God believes, think as God thinks, see as God sees, you will devalue this fake earthly images. That's your victory. What you call mistake, sins and so on cannot stop God from loving you. Your limitation for not knowing God's love for you is in your own mind. Your limitation in life is your own mind.

v9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. v10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

You are eternally love, forgiven, protected and saved. You know why? Because your righteousness who is Jesus eternally lives before God. Through him the peace of God between men and God is

established. God loves you so much. Don't feel it, believe and know it.

Chapter 21

SOWING AND REAPING.

God loves you unconditionally, however there's sowing time and there's reaping time. The natural law of carnality says, what you sow, that is what you are going to reap. Personally, I don't believe in sins because Jesus killed sin, so it's hard for me to sow something I don't believe in. I'm not saying I have arrived. I am saying I left. I am setting myself free from the natural law of sin which stirs a desire in a person. Since I believe stealing is not sin but a dead work or a carnal, I will not steal because to me stealing is useless and carnal.

Galatians 6:7 ***Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.***

v8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

I don't value fornication, adultery, stealing, anger and so on, for this reason it helps me not to sow into anyone. I am not boasting on my flesh, I am just telling you, I don't fill my mind with things that are not profitable to my health. So I don't give them time. What you sow in the life of others is what you will reap. That is, if you sow evil or create lust with your mind into the life of someone, what you create will chase you. Since you believe there's a sin, what you believe, you will surely sow it into the life of others. Because you believe anger exists by law, you will sow anger into the lives of others and you will reap its fruit. Since you said anger exist, it will stir a desire in you and it will kill you. If you go and steal and they catch you, you will reap

what you sow because you believe there's a sin called stealing and with this knowledge in your mind, it becomes a law that hold you captive to go steal. Destroy the law of stealing and stealing will vanish from your mind. You will have no idea about stealing. Because you believe there's a sin called gossip, you will end up doing it as well. Sowing and reaping is right in you. What you sow in your heart will manifest unto the people around you. If you believe in lust, you will lust. If you believe there's an image called pornography, sex, smoking, and so on, you will lust after them because these things are just in your mind. If you are born by the Spirit, why are you allowing yourself in this carnal laws of evil? Disbelieve these things and unlearn their laws and you will be free. Your mind should be filled with nothing but Christ. Outside Christ, reckon yourself dead to this natural world and all your passions and desires will be Christ through accurate knowledge.

Colossians 2:18-23

Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

v19 ***And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.***

v20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, v21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; v22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

v23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

Don’t please yourself in the law of sin again. Don’t believe in fornication, unlearn it by destroying its law. They are nothing. If you believe in them, you will sow them one day and you will reap them one by one. If you don’t believe it, you won’t sow it. What you reap is what you sow in your heart.

Let us continue with David’s story and see what he reaped out of what he sowed. Can you please read **2 Samuel Chapter 11 and Chapter 13** and you will see how David reaped what he sowed in his heart. What he defined as sin in his heart almost brought his entire kingdom down. The Lord was very angry at David but God’s mercy reigns over judgment. However, the child didn’t survive. David’s life was almost destroyed because of what he himself sowed in his mind. The woman’s nakedness he interpreted or created as sin, stirred a desire in him, made him killed her husband, and almost killed himself. You see how powerful the knowledge of good and evil is? This is why you must get rid of it once and for all. The only way you can reap evil things you have done in the lives

of others is when you sow evil into the lives of others. Every evil work done against anyone shall be reaped. My friend, get rid of the carnal mind or corrupted thought and be filled with the knowledge of Christ. Uproot it out and put on the mind of Christ. However, when you are reaping those things, never say God is punishing you. No!

That's wrong. God loves you and he will never do that. He can't do that to you because God does not give you evil. He is always good. What you reap is what you have sown in your own heart. Once you get rid of the carnal mind or once you put to death the corrupted knowledge, you will not sow any evil into the life of anyone. All you will sow is good because your mind is filled with Christ. What you sow only comes through your mind. Therefore, sowing and reaping is right in you. If you believe sin is not dead, you will sow it. If you come to an understanding that pornography, stealing, anger, adultery, lying and so on are all dead work and useless, you won't have the time to desire them and sow such things in the life of others. In other

words, what you believe is what you are going to experience and act on. Put on the new heaven mind of Christ by renewing your mind with accurate knowledge as you are doing here today. If you have no idea about fornication, lying, anger and so on, you would not find yourself in any of these. So begin to unlearn all these and relearn Christ because the beauty of your life is in the new resurrected knowledge of Christ.

Chapter 22

JESUS OUR EXAMPLE.

Have you ever thought of Jesus? Not just by taking away your sin but have you ever thought how Jesus walked in the midst of sinners, ate with sinners, and yet had no desires to act on those carnal things?
The Scriptures says we should look unto Jesus.

Hebrews 12:1-3

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

v2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

v3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Does the Bible say, you should look unto the world? No! He said look unto Jesus because he has been there before. Jesus didn't overcome the world because he is Jesus. No! He had the same weakness according to the flesh as you. Yet he is the Son of God who took away our sin and it pleased God that way. Jesus had to be like man to deliver man from sin yet he was without sin.

Hebrews 2:14 -18

Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [Jesus] also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

Do you see that? He was in the same likeness as yours. He had feelings, etc without that, he won't be called the man Jesus. He was a man according to the flesh and God according to the Spirit. This is the mystery of God.

v15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

He delivered us from the fear of bondage. Fear is a bondage in the mind. The Bible says, you are delivered, why are you still struggling in some areas? Same answer: your mind, the knowledge of good and evil must be put to death so you can walk in your full identity as Jesus. The secret is the

mind, if only you see things like this, your life will change.

v16 ***For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.***

You see that? He wasn't a spirit when he came to the earth. He was pure man according to the flesh. (Will explain this in deep later.)

v17 ***Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.***

Sin is destroyed, Christ is exalted on earth. The message should be Jesus not sins and Jesus. But they did that because of the level of their understanding. Did you ever read Paul, teaching James about sins? Do you ever read about Peter telling Apostle Paul about sins? No! Why because they put to death the knowledge of good and evil

as mature leaders in Christ. That's why Peter who couldn't heal in the past, feared in the past when he was with the same mind of the knowledge of good and evil later stood by faith against the Pharisees. That's why his shadow healed people who were sick. God wants you to learn Christ and it comes by putting off the old mind and putting on the mind of Christ. Don't say Jesus wasn't tempted because he is a spirit. No! He faced the reality and all that you named sins, he saw with his own eyes but he never got trapped by any of them because he put off the carnal mind and flowed in the spiritual mind of God.

v18 ***For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.***

You are to look unto Jesus' example and walk as him. His secret is what I am sharing with you today. Once you put off this carnal mind, you are going to do greater work in Jesus name. You are going to do greater work than even what Jesus did.

Jesus himself said that. But why we are not even doing the smallest work of what Jesus did? It is the same problem. The carnal mind. The carnal mind is the problem. If Jesus have been there before and if he delivered us indeed, then we can also do it. Because as Jesus is so are we in this world. (John 4:17)

1 Peter 2:21 ***For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: V22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:***

Jesus also suffered for us and yet didn't sin. Wow! You know all that Jesus faced when on earth? People did all evil against him because they believe it in their heart that this is evil and it will hurt Jesus if they handled him like that and with that thought, it held them captive to what they called evil. But how did Jesus handled what those people did to him? He interpreted it differently. He saw those actions as nothing but lust of the flesh and

because of that, he refused to act contrary to what his mind interpreted. This is maturity operating in full mind.
He looked beyond their actions and saw ignorance. This is why Peter wrote:

Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

2:23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

v24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

***v25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the
Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.***

As I said earlier: When you are maturing in Christ through the accurate knowledge of Christ, you can tell the stage or the level someone is by the way they preach and talk. It appears in their attitudes because your philosophy is seen in your attitude. If you don't believe in the philosophy of sin, you won't desire sin and because you don't desire it, your attitude towards people will be different from others. Your lifestyle will be exactly as Jesus' lifestyle because He lives in you and you have his mind.

It takes the carnal mind to pray against people but it takes the MIND OF CHRIST to say, father, they know not what they are doing. Stop struggling to overcome anger. Get rid of the natural mind (The knowledge of good and evil.) That's maturity. You Will fall later into anger if all you do is controlling yourself. There are mature teachings and baby teachings. Babes are taught to control or flee. They are taught when you fall, Jesus is there. That's true though but this kind of knowledge is carnal.

1 John 2:1

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

That's for babes. All of us were once there. But we are moving in to maturity which is, the pure mind of Jesus without evil definition of things. We are moving into the full knowledge of Jesus. Philip, Wait a minute, but the Epistles says, we have received the fullness of Jesus?

Yes, but are you operating in his fullness? No! You are still operating in the carnal because it got you stuck. You indeed have his fullness but you lack knowledge of his fullness, so to grow into it, you need more knowledge of Christ. That's how you are going to manifest what is placed inside you as a believer.

However, I haven't arrived yet but I have left and on the way to his fullness: That is, to operate in His mind only.

Chapter 23

WE OVERCAME THE WORLD.

So many people are struggling to become righteous. They are trying everything to overcome the world because they see the gospel as a journey to become righteous. However by faith, we overcame the World 2000 years ago by Jesus Christ because sin is dead. We are not in the process to overcome the world and its troubles. We are made righteous through Jesus because we put faith in him. We are not on a road to become righteous but rather we are on a road to get rid of the carnal mind.

1 John 5:4

For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

Faith is the evidence or the proof that you already overcame the world. Without it, you will still be struggling to overcome the world. All those who are struggling to overcome the world, don't put on the mind of Christ filled with faith. Where do we have the proof or the evidence that we've already overcome the World? Jesus said:

John 5:24
Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

And the Spirit of God who cannot lie confirmed it in them that believe in Jesus.

1 John 5:5-7

Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

v6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

No one can testify concerning this truth except the Holy Spirit lives in you. To believe this truth, you must put on the mind of Christ, for the mind of Christ believes the Epistles and is in agreement with the Holy Spirit. The mind that believes in the knowledge of good and evil, (carnal mind) has so much doubt for he cannot believe the spiritual reality. For this reason, with the carnal mind of others, they are struggling to overcome the world instead of believing in the finished work of Jesus. They say, how can you tell me to believe I overcome the world when am having this problem? That's a carnal word from the mind of good and evil. Jesus didn't only die for you. He died

and rose as you. If Jesus overcame the world through his death and resurrection, it means you overcame the world as well. What Jesus did is imputed into your account. However, it takes the mind of Jesus to believe this truth, the faith or the mouth of Jesus to talk it and the life of Jesus to live it. Until then, you will still be walking in the knowledge of good and evil. That carnal mind always have questions for everything the Scriptures and the Epistles says.

Get rid of the carnal mind and believe the truth that you overcame the world already through Jesus Christ. Problems that comes to us in this world are great opportunities to put faith to work. Without problems, faith will become a lazy faith or dead faith. For example; how will you know you have God's love in you since God said you have it? It is only when someone offend you. Through that before you can operate in the love of God on the inside of you. When people hurt you, are you going to act like mere men or people without God or a child of God filled with love? When problems

come, that is when we are going to know whether we are indeed what we preach or not. Problems are opportunities to employ our faith, exercise the love in us and to give forgiveness to them that need it just as we are forgiven by God through Christ Jesus. To us who are in Christ, problems are not signs that God is angry with us neither is God angry at the World. They are not signs of spiritual attack either and problems are not caused by God. They are natural experiences that demands to see our real identity. Therefore, rejoice always when troubles come because you've already overcome the world through Jesus. In other words, you've already overcome all problems so use your faith to kick out problems and grow more in experience.

" For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."
(Romans 8: 13)

How long, beautiful, joyful, healthy and young you shall live on earth depends on your mind. Use

your mind right and give your body life. The hope of your body depend on your spirit through the mind.

Your mind is a gate way to either life or death base on what you use it for. Feed your mind with the gospel of Christ and you shall experience peace, and a beautiful long life on earth because the knowledge of Christ is the power of God unto them that believe in it. Sickness, depression, fornication, bitterness are signs of death working in you. It means you don't use the mind right. Work on the mind if you want to live in peace. The truth is, you won already through Jesus but that victory is hidden in the knowledge of Christ. Sin is dead, believe in Christ for eternal life and work on your mind daily. (Romans 12:1-2)

Chapter 24

SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS.

Whenever the gospel is misunderstood, all it does is putting people under stress, frustration, and the sad thing is, it reconnects us back to the things of this world. I already built the foundation for you to walk on. I would like to expose what Paul meant when he said we are blessed with all spiritual blessings. What are these spiritual blessings people misunderstood? I pray God gives you the spirit of understanding to grab this truth so that you will understand how blessed you are and once you understand it, you will not stop thanking Jesus for all that he has done for you. Let's delve into it.

Ephesians 1:3 ***Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:***

Take note of the colon signs (:) Colon means, I am about to explain exactly what I just said... So the next verses are the explanations of verse 3 or the

meaning of spiritual blessings. So let's see the meanings of verse 3.

[3] ***According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:***

Paul now is listing the spiritual blessings we inherited through Jesus and one of the spiritual blessings is, **you have been chosen before the foundation of the world that you should be holy without blame before him in love.** So you see again another colon sign appear? That means, Paul would explain what he meant when he said we should be holy and without blame in love in the next verse. And the next verse explained that. So let follow:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

Glory to God! So to be holy and without blame is when God himself predestinated us unto adoption through Jesus. Wow! That's what it means to be holy and without blame. It takes God to do that work not your own holiness. It is also a spiritual blessing you have inherited in Christ.

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Again, One of the Spiritual blessings is that, you have redemption through the blood of Jesus, even the forgiveness of sins all because of his grace.

[8] ***Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;***

Another one is that God hath abounded toward us wisdom and prudent. Glory to God!!

Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

Praise Jesus! These are all spiritual blessings. If born again believers know this truth, depression, fear of the future will cease. They will always praise God through Jesus. Spiritual blessings are not cars, money, land, etc.... people who don't believe in Jesus are materially loaded without Jesus. They have all these worldly stuffs. So if these things are the blessings, then you don't need Jesus to have them. Believers who are confused without knowing that they are blessed end up saying: I

have no money, house, and here you say I am blessed. They see it as just a motivation. So they don't believe it in their heart that they are blessed just as they don’t believe that sin is dead. Here are some of the spiritual blessings you inherited in Christ.

Salvation, the gift of righteousness, forgiveness of sin, you have been translated from the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of light, you have been adopted to be his son or daughter, you have received the gift of the Holy Ghost, the wisdom of Christ, the faith of Christ, the Spirit of Christ and many more. All these are given to you freely and your worldly friends don’t have all these things. Money, car, and all the earthly things should not be the focus or the main goal for born again believers. Since you are already blessed spiritually, everything your hand touches should increase because you have a covenant with God through Jesus.

You are created to prosper in everything you put your hands on. The world is running after worldly things because that's what they believe blessing is, but for born again believers, they are spiritually rich. However, we are too dummy to know this. Most of us are confused because we are not well taught on the truth. Blessing is not car, money etc. If they are, the world is rich without Jesus. This is why some friends are financially loaded without Jesus. Until you know money, car, and so on are not the blessings, you will be confused and run after these things. Believe you are blessed and these earthly things will be easy to get. Put your hands on something because you are blessed!

Matthew 6:31-33

Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

v32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

v33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Chapter 25

THE SECRET OF FAITH

Faith flows when you are single minded. Faith flows when you know and know that sin doesn't exist. It makes you talk like God, live like God and flow like God. Your faith will work better once you believe and see things differently as God. That is, you must use your mind right. In Genesis, God promised Abraham a son. Sarah's womb was dead and there was no hope for Abraham to give birth because of Sarah.

Genesis 15:1 -6

After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

v2 And Abram said, LORD God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

v3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

v4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.
v5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

v6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

Abraham believed God and it was counted to him for righteousness but he remained childless. Why? Because in Genesis 15, **Abraham focused on Sarah's weakness.** That is, she was dead in the womb. So even though Abraham was counted righteous before but he wasn't fully believing for a child. That is, his faith wasn't fully in God. Abraham in Genesis 15, operated in double minds. No wonder, James wrote, **those who are of double minds cannot received anything from God.** (James 1:6-8). Abraham believed God but still believed that his wife's womb was dead. This made him a double minded person. How do I know that?
Let's see...

Genesis 16:1-4
Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

v2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

v3 ***And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.***

v4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

Faith has no second thought. Faith doesn't have second option. So when God said to Abraham: A**nd, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.**

If Abraham had believed fully in God's Word, he wouldn't have accepted his wife's opinion. He would not go in with Hagar. So just as Adam disobeyed God's Word and listened to his wife, so was Abraham and everything that is not of God, it brings confusion and fighting. That's why Sarah and Hagar couldn't stay any longer. Abraham's faith in God was not perfect in Genesis 15 and 16. Abraham operated in the carnal mind, the knowledge of good and evil because he still believed his wife's womb was dead. Throughout Genesis 15,16, to 17, Abraham doubted God. Now, in Genesis 17, we saw **two seeds** promised to Abraham. When you study Genesis 17 carefully, from verse 1 to verse 14, God was talking to Abraham about the coming Christ not Isaac. That's why he told Abraham, **I would make you the Father of many nations** which is now manifested through Jesus Christ. Christ according to the flesh is a seed of Abraham and through Christ, everyone who believes becomes the seed of Abraham. This is why the believer's faith is connected to Abraham.

Galatians 3:13-15,27-29

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

v14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

v29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

For this reason also, Abraham's goal and dream fulfilled when Christ came and redeemed the human race. To them who believed, they become Abraham's seed through Jesus. So Abraham become the Father of many nations now. When you go to Nigeria, you will see believers, when you go to U.K., Ghana, China, India and many nations, there are believers. This brought to pass what God

said to Abraham of being the Father of many nation. Let's go back to the faith issue. Now in Genesis 17 from verse 15, that's where God was talking to Abraham about Isaac after he told him about the coming Christ through him.

Genesis 17:1 -19

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

v2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. v15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

v16 ***And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.***

v17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? v18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

You see where Abraham doubted again? Abraham after given birth to Ishmael through the cooperation with Hagar, said to God, he wanted Ishmael to be the promised child. Yet God said no to it. Again, faith has no second option. When faith says yes, it is yes and Abraham found so much grace before God and God said, his promised child is Isaac. Why? Because God has no double mind. He is not a double minded God. He does what he says.

v19 ***And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.***

Therefore, we've seen that Abraham from Genesis 15 to 17 doubted because he was of double minded. He focused on Sarah's weakness and because of that it hindered his faith and delayed the coming of Isaac. However, in Genesis 18, God appeared to Abraham again:

Genesis 18:9-15

And they said unto him, where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying,

Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

Here, Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and he ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women and man. This is where even Sarah doubted as well. Abraham then began to believe God in Genesis 18 when everything was gone naturally. When all their hope was gone and there was nothing to hope for, that's where he began to hope again. Abraham was not fully operating as a real man again neither was Sarah according to the flesh. They were both old. However, Abraham began to believe God when all hope of his flesh was gone. Until you become dead to the world and to yourself, it will be difficult to trust in God for everything. Abraham's faith became effective in Genesis 18. In Genesis 19 we

read that God visited Sarah and she conceived and there came Isaac. Paul by the Spirit revealed to us how Abraham received Isaac.

Romans 4:17 -22
(As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

v18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

Take note, when nothing there to hope for naturally, Abraham began to hope fully on God. Abraham began to believe God only when his everything died naturally. I mean when his manhood and everything about man was dead in him. Abraham confident in the FLESH was gone. From here he trusted in God fully with Zero unbelief. Let your eyes open here.

v19 ***And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:***

How did Abraham operated well in faith? The Spirit through Paul revealed to us that Abraham became strong in faith only when **he didn't consider his own flesh as dead.** He put off the carnal mind and put on the Spiritual mind which is the Word of God. What hindered Abraham's faith when he was young and fresh in age was his own self. It was very difficult for Abraham to trust God fully when he was strong as man according to the flesh. He placed confidence in the flesh because of his strength. He walked well in faith only when he became dead to the flesh or to himself.

20 ***He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;***

v21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

v22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

Abraham's story is a picture of the church today. Abraham's story is today's reality according to the Christian faith. Believers are struggling with so many things because they are still natural. A believer who is saying, there's a sin, how can he or she be freed from what he or she call sins? He or she is still carnal and natural and still have confidence in the flesh. He or she is not yet dead nor freed. Like Abraham, many people have confident in the flesh, believing that they can flee from this sin and that sin. With this mental or carnal belief, they stop the resurrected power of Christ from reigning through them. They got stuck in so many things because they refuse to give away their whole being to God. Until you consider yourself dead to sin and sin is dead to trust God for

everything, you are not going to receive anything from God.

Romans 6:7-
For he that is dead is freed from sin.

Like Abraham once you are dead to the flesh, you will be free from unbelief, fornication, depression, anger and so on. You are battling with this things because you refuse to accept that indeed you are dead to sin and sin is dead to you. Until you reckon yourself dead, you are not going to live unto God because you blindly believe sin is alive and since you believe in it, you are alive in the flesh. You are still not dead yet and for this reason you are not free.

Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

You see that? Just as Christ died once unto sin, and henceforth live unto God, so it is for all believers. The believer is also dead to sin to live unto God through Jesus Christ. If the believer doesn't understand this truth, believe it and embrace it, he will keep on struggling like Abraham who appeared like he believed but the natural hindered him from fully trusting in the Lord. Until you are dead unto sin, unbelief, doubt, anger, bitterness and so on, those things will still be alive in you and will hinder you. You have to come to the end of yourself before you can see God's power working through you. You must reckon yourself dead through renewing of mind with the right knowledge of Christ. You will be struggling with a lot internally because you are not yet dead through your unrenewed mind. God doesn't call us to be fleeing

from what so call sins because he has freed us through Jesus Christ by killing sin on the cross. All we have to do is to put on the mind of Jesus Christ. If you don't believe you are dead to sin or sin is dead, you will not live a reigning life through Jesus Christ. Since you don't believe SIN is dead and sins does exist in our world today, what you believe will reign over your life period. It means, you are not part in Jesus at the cross.

Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

You cannot live a life of freedom unto God, unless you know and know and know that you are dead to sin and sin is dead to you. What you name and call sins won't reign over you only when you believe sin is dead and embrace God. Once you

know you are dead, your entire life will be hidden in God's grace and your so call sins will dare to attract your carnal mind because you put it to death the mind you are using to believe on sin that doesn't exist. But since you believe sin is alive, in your mind, you will be thinking how to overcome it or how not to fall into it, for this reason, you will always be conscious of a dead sin. Instead of a life of freedom, you will live a life of fleeing full of bondage.

6:14 ***For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.***

Once you believe you are dead and live unto God effortlessly, faith flows like a river. Believing in God and trusting him won't be difficult any longer. Like Abraham, you will become strong in faith. Faith is already made perfect. The problem is your corrupted mind. You will end up walking in the power of faith once you are dead to sin or you give up or you come to the end of yourself. You will work out miracles, heal the sick, cast out demons

and so on in Jesus name. You will walk in faith purely.
The reason why your faith is hindered is because of the confident you place in the flesh. It is the greatest hindrance to faith. Your walk with God become sweet once you know you are dead to sin and sin is dead to you. Power flows through you etc. Take off your eyes from the natural into the spiritual by believing that sin is dead. Don't appear like you are free when you are struggling with a lot of things privately. Don't delay your own miracles like Abraham delayed the coming of Isaac through his unbelief.

The perfect time God planed for Abraham was the time he truly believed God. God wanted to see the pure faith of Abraham and it came to pass when Abraham considered not the flesh. Faith will work better when you consider not your flesh. I would like to point your mind to my book titled: **The Work of Faith.** It will transform your life and will show you how to walk in faith.

Chapter 26

YOU ARE ABRAHAM'S DESTINY.

Do you know you are the finished destiny of Abraham through Jesus? Today you will. In Genesis 15, God promised Abraham that he would make him the Father of many nations and this would happen through **one seed who is Jesus.** God was not talking about Isaac.

Genesis 17:4 -
As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

vrs5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. vrs6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will

make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.
vrs7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Take note carefully here. He named Jesus as a **seed**. He said, the **covenant** is everlasting and the seed would establish the covenant after Abraham. This seed is Jesus not Isaac. He named Isaac as a Son not seed. See this;

Genesis 17:15-19
And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

vrs16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

vrs19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: [not seed] and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed [Jesus] after him.

I believe your eyes are now open. Isaac was not the focus of the covenant but Christ Jesus.

Abraham believed yet he didn't receive the promised God has made to him in Genesis 15. He died with that belief without the manifestation of the promise who is Jesus Christ. This is why the Holy Spirit through the writer of Hebrew wrote:

Hebrews 11:39
And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise.

So Abraham saw the seed afar of , however he did received it by faith. Now, we are the promise through Jesus. Through Jesus Christ we are the promise God made to Abraham. We are not

ordinary people. We are special. We are not curse people, we are blessed people. We don't have to pay tithe to be blessed. We are blessed so we give freely. If you don't know the truth, you will be robbed by false prophets and teachers. False means, the thing is not truth. Whether they spread it ignorantly or not, it is still false.

Galatians 3:29
And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Have you noticed Paul by the Spirit didn't say Abraham's seeds but seed who is Jesus?

Galatians 3:16
Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

If you are born of God, then you are the manifestation of Jesus in the flesh according to the

promise and also heir of God. You are the promise which God made to Abraham in physical manifestation. This is why, Abraham's blessing is your blessing. You have the nature of Christ by faith, the mind of Christ, and the faith of Christ. You are identical to Jesus Christ according to resurrection. You are blessed.

Genesis15:5 -6

And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Here is the fulfilment of Genesis 15:5

Galatians 3:29

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. vrs6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

You are the fulfillment of what Abraham believed in. You are the answer to Abraham's faith. You are a walking miracle on earth. You are the fulfillment of God's dream. You are the fulfillment of Abraham's destiny. You are the finisher of Abraham's faith. You are the manifestation of Abraham' hoped. You are not an ordinary person. You are Abraham's miracle for you are Christ's. You are God's answer to Abraham. This is why Jesus on the cross said; finished. (John 19:30) Don't think poor at all. You are Abraham's dream come true. This is why Abraham became the father of many nations and you are the son or the daughter of Abraham through Jesus Christ. You are wonderful, holy, perfect, and complete. God can't live without you because you are the promised child to Abraham according to the faith of Abraham. Stop thinking poor once you are in Christ. Think great, walk tall, talk big through Christ. You are blessed for you are Abraham's seed. Henceforth, don't think poor, use your mind well and you will walk in this glorious gospel of Christ.

Chapter 27

BEHIND EVERY DENOMINATION.

Section A.

Behind every denomination, there's a spirit. That is, behind every doctrines, there's a particular spirits that put to work in the lives of the members or the listeners.

Every Minister has a belief in which he or she built his or her denomination on. This is what you need to know as a child of God. The sad thing is that, some beliefs are far from the truth.

For example:

There are denominations that believes in Generational curses and support it with Scriptures wrongly. Some also believe in tithes else you won't be bless financially, others believe in this and that.

On and on it goes. The amazing thing is, whether what they teach is wrong or right, it carries power to either put you in bondage or set you free. Why? Because faith comes by hearing and as you are hearing, you are accommodating virus into your mental system.

Matthew 12:35 -37

A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

v36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

v37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Jesus himself said, every words spoken is a spirit because words cannot be seen with a physical eyes but carries power to either destroys or transform lives.

Paul also wrote by the Spirit:

1 ***Corinthians 3:11-13***
For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

v12 ***Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;***

v13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

This is very important to Paul. When he said by the Spirit:

Galatians 5:1

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Wrong doctrines or ministry can affect you badly when you open up yourself to it. If one believe in Generational curse even though the truth is, Jesus has redeemed him or her from every curses, (Gal 3:1314) you will live your entire life experiencing generational curses because you believe in it. The truth is, once you believe in Jesus, you are redeemed from all things and your life inwardly become new. It takes your renewing of mind to bring out the new you. To walk new, you need new mind of Christ.

If you believe unless you pay tithes, you are not going to experience the blessing of God but curse, you will live your entire life facing financial problem. Behind every wrong doctrines or ministries, whether good or bad, there's a spirits. What you believe in your heart affect your living here on earth.

John also knew this truth when he wrote by the Holy
Spirit:

1 John 4:1-***3 Beloved, believe not every spirit,[Word] but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.***

v2 ***Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:***

v3 ***And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.***

In other words, every true ministry always exalt Jesus' finished work not your works. Every true ministry or doctrine must exalt Jesus. If they say, Yes Jesus has done it but you have to break these

curse, pay and so on, it become a mixture and that means, another spirit carry over.

Paul by the Spirit got angry at his days when he found out that the people were deceived by wicked men:

Galatians 1:6 -9

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

v7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

v8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
v9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

He called it another gospel. The reason why he got angry was because another ministry or gospel affected the church of Galatians. Again, Paul by the Spirit when he found out that the people were carried away by wrong spirit he shouted:

Galatians 3:1-4

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

v2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

v3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

v4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

You are what you are today according to the gospel because of the denomination you place yourself in period. Whether bondage or freedom. You don't just sit down like a dumb person listening to every doctrine without judging the doctrine through the lens of Christ. You are to judge the doctrine by the finished work of God. Anyone can put fear in you all in the name of God. Rob you by using Scriptures in the name of God. You are to study and divide the WORD of truth by yourself. If all you do is hear without meditating on what you hear, you are on a road to deception.

The focus of every Ministries is to build the church (you and me) and to bring us into the unity of faith through the knowledge of Jesus Christ. The minister's work is to **equip you** not to destroy you by pointing you to curses and tithes, offering, etc. but the knowledge of the resurrected knowledge of Christ. Offering and giving are fruits that comes out from us not a must or goal to attain in other to receive financial breakthrough. You have already breakthrough through Jesus Christ.

They are to point you to the Father. If your denomination is not doing that, then that denomination is destroying you or confusing you daily.

Ephesians 4:11-16

And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

v12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

v13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:

v14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and

cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

v15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

v16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

They are to use the gospel to perfect you. So the question is, are you being transformed or still in bondage? Every true listener by the Holy Spirit will tell when a doctrine is error. Doctrines are to make us glad and free us from mental bondage.

2 Corinthians 3:17 ***Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.***

Are you experiencing the liberty that Jesus brought to us? Judge those denominations by using the knowledge of the resurrected Christ. Behind every doctrines, there's a spirit that will either destroy your life or transform your life or make you remain poor for your entire life. Whether good ministry or bad, it imparts you a lot. Don't just sit and swallow everything because he is your papa or mentor. No, judge his preaching by the finished work of Christ for your own good.

Anyone can quote the Bible but only few can divide it and explain it to you because the same Bible can be used to place you in bondage or set you free. Behind every denomination, there's a power (spirit) so be smart as you walk in this World. The problem between you and the father has been solved. So walk and live out the life of Jesus on the inside of you here on earth now.

Section B

DISCERNING SPIRIT.

[Discerning the right spirit behind their gospel and prophecies.]

Every child of God has a discerning spirit because they have the Holy Spirit in them but NOT every child of God are knowledgeable enough to discern the right from the fake. You have the Spirit in you but you also need the Word to help the Spirit identify to you the fake. Without the right knowledge of CHRIST, the Holy Spirit cannot operate well in you because he is here to help you not himself and you need some truth in your head to help him do the job. Without that, the Holy Spirit cannot work for you. It is through the knowledge of Christ that The Holy Spirit can make you discern. He cannot make you discern outside the Word of God. So you need to be filled with the Word of Christ. You need to be filled with the accurate truth of Christ.

How do we discern the fake gospel from the true gospel? How can I discern fake prophecies from the right prophecies? Well it is simple but a lots are confused because they refuse to take some knowledge in the Epistles. You may have the Holy Spirit in you and yet still be dummy. Why? Lack of accurate knowledge of Christ!

Jesus already made it clear that false preachers and prophets would fill the earth and will deceive even the very elect of God though they have the Holy Spirit. Let this sink in first. So if you are already deceived, sorry for you but take knowledge here. So how do I know the false preachers, prophets, Apostles, teacher, and pastors?

Let see what Jesus said before he left the earth:

(John 16)

I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH: for he shall NOT SPEAK OF HIMSELF; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

HE SHALL GLORIFY ME: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

All things that the
Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. "
But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, HE SHALL TESTIFY OF ME:
(John 15: 26)

Do you get that? So behind every true ministry is the Holy Spirit and behind every false ministry is the spirit of Satan or spirit of lies.

Now, Jesus said when the Spirit of Truth come, he is coming to do these things:

1. **GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH:** (because he cannot speak of himself)

GLORIFY HIM.

HE WILL TAKE FROM HIM AND GIVE TO YOU.

2. **TESTIFY OF HIM**.

Now, hold on to those points. That's the foundation every believer must walk on. Once you discover those four keys, you will know when a lie is preach. You will know when a false is given to you. Some don't even care because whether fake or not, they don't care. However, they are being destroyed inwardly because of lack of knowledge. They don't judge what they hear rather they swallow everything foolishly.

Let the prophets speak two or three, and LET

THE OTHER JUDGE."
(1 Corinthians 14: 29)

To judge a prophetic ministry or a preacher and so on, you must judge it by what Jesus said. You must judge every single word in the light of Christ ONLY. The Holy Spirit is here to **TAKE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH, TESTIFY and GLORIFY Jesus ONLY.** The Holy Spirit is not here to point you to your prophet, pastors, apostles, and teachers. Rather, the Holy Spirit through them will point you to Jesus Christ.

The Holy Spirit is not here to tell you about generational curse, spiritual marriage, tithe, first fruit, sin, and hidden problem in your family. He is not here to confuse you, and to condemn you. It is the devil who does all these things through them NOT the Holy Spirit. Because their lies are all from a lying spirit.

So we know whether a ministry is true or false by the context of their messages. Our context is

CHRIST. Every prophecy must point to Jesus and his finished work. If the prophecy doesn't point you to Christ and his finished work, it is not inspires by the Holy Spirit. If the prophecy doesn't glorify Jesus before you, it is not inspired by the Holy Spirit. If the prophecy doesn't take you into all truth and point your focus to Christ, it is not inspires by the Holy Spirit.

A prophecy that make you feel unhappy, unworthy, death conscious, and all negativity is not from the Spirit of Christ because in the Spirit is joy. The Spirit is call the Spirit of comfort and when he preach or prophesy through true men, He will fill your heart with joy ONLY. Any spirit that makes you feel bad after service or prophecies is a spirit of the devil because he is called the accuser of the brethren and a father of lies.

The false spirit will always speak false things. The false spirit takes your focus from Jesus into something else to make you feel unworthy and to condemn you because only in Jesus you can be

worthy and feel welcomed. The false spirit CANNOT testify of Jesus, glorify Jesus. All he does is to point you to things in this world. (Generational curse, spiritual marriage, soul tight, and all kind of falsehood.)

The mission of the false spirit is to take people's focus from Christ. His mission is to make sure you don't put faith in Christ. So even universalism is a false spirit telling people not to believe in Christ because they are already born again. That's false demonic spirit.

The ministry of the Holy Spirit in every person, pastors, prophets and so on must unveil Jesus and GLORIFY him alone NOT your pastors and prophets. The Holy Spirit will not and cannot glorify any man but Jesus. The Holy Spirit cannot take your focus from Jesus unto yourself.

The Holy Spirit will not tell you to worship a man. No. The Holy Spirit take all those who feel like they are bad and point them to Jesus. So they may have

life. He will make sure you fix your eyes on Jesus only and always. (Colossians 3:1-5.)

If their ministry is of the Holy Spirit, they will always point you to Jesus' finished work only NOT to themselves or anything.

Therefore, to discover a fake ministry from the true Ministry of Jesus, check out these things from their mouth:

Is the spirit glorifying Jesus?
Is the Spirit unveiling the finished work of Jesus and pointing you to Believe in him?

Is the prophecy pointing you to Christ and filling you with joy within? If the prophecy is not pointing you to Jesus but things to do, it is a falsehood.

If it is not ONLY about Jesus, then run from such carnal ministry. If they are not telling you Jesus finished it, so put faith in him, then you are under

a falsehood. Flee from friends, pastors, prophets and so on who point you to things instead of Jesus. Jesus is your focus not things.

"**And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY."**
(Revelation 19: 10)

Unlearn, relearn and learn again else you perish in the hands of falsehood through your own ignorance.

Chapter 28

THE SON OF MAN vs THE SON OF GOD.

Jesus was the Son of Man when he was on earth. Before the cross, He was not the Son of God but the Son of Man. He himself said that several time.

Mat 8:19 **Then a certain scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go."**

20 And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head."

Mat 9:6 "But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins"--then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house."

Until Jesus become Son of Man, he has no any legal right according to the flesh to redeem any man. Until he put on the flesh of Men, he has no legal right to stand for men. That's why he has to pass through a woman to be born on earth and everything born through a flesh is a flesh. So Jesus was a son of Man according to the flesh and that's why Joseph was told to be his earthly father.

Now, the question will come up like: what about the Scriptures that says, Jesus is a son of God before the cross?

Yes. There are so many scriptures as well that says, Jesus is the Son of God before the cross. No argument about that but they are all prophecies yet to be fulfilled after resurrection of Christ.

Mat 4:3 **Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.**

Whenever you see a Scripture saying, Jesus is the son of God before the cross, It is referring to the resurrection of Christ. It is talking ahead of time. Every single Scripture calling Jesus the son of God before the cross are all referring to the resurrected Christ not the man Jesus on earth.

The Son of God is the risen Christ. Mary is not part of this birth. It is purely the work of God Himself. Now, it takes the Epistles to understand Matthew,

Mark, Luke, John, Acts and the book of Revelation and Paul revealed something for us:

Rom 1:3 **concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh.**

You see that? According to the flesh, the man Jesus was a seed of David not a seed of God. I already said, he has to pass through earthly family to have a legal right to redeemed men. This is a cooperation between Mary and God for the man Jesus to manifest and he is earthly.

Rom 1:4 **and DECLARED to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.**

Do you see that? That's Paul's revelation. Jesus was only declared to be the son of God according to the Spirit of Holiness by the resurrection from the dead. This work is purely the work of the Spirit. No human cooperation is found in it. Mary was not

part of this work. Mary's part was fulfilled long back when Jesus was born on earth. This one is purely spiritual birthed NOT Mary’s birth.

So Mary's son according to the flesh was made sin and died as sin. The man who rose from the dead was the Son of God without sin. He was no longer the son of Mary but the Son of God. He was no longer the sin of Men but the son of God who is reconciling men unto God.

Now, my whole point in this is, Jesus the son of Man took upon himself the sin of men and died as the sin of men. So sin, died and buried but that doesn't automatically make men sons of God until they put faith in the risen Christ to be born of the spirit because that which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.(John 3:3-5)

All men who were sinners died in the man Jesus but not all rose with the Spirit of Christ. Until men put their faith in the resurrection, they are still

sons of men. They are still human without eternal life in them.

You have to put faith in the risen Christ to be born by the Spirit of God and that's the Secret in Romans 10:9-10. Once you believe, you are no longer son of man but son of God and that's why Paul had this revelation:

(2 Corinthians 5:15-18)

---

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, THOUGH WE HAVE KNOWN CHRIST AFTER THE FLESH, yet now HENCEFORTH KNOW we HIM NO MORE .

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

NOW, we don't have to preach Mary's son or sin to lead men to repentance. No! Forgiveness of sin demanded blood and the man Jesus supplied that already for all in this world to believe. Forgiveness of sin doesn't need preaching because if it does, Jesus would not have come. Sin died. We are now preaching the resurrected Jesus, the life to bring natural men to receive supernatural life in Christ. Sin is dead eternally. We are preaching the risen Christ not the man Jesus because the man Jesus was dead already as sin of the world, and rose again with power without sin, testified to us that he destroyed sin in the grave.

Now, the man who believe in the resurrected Christ is no longer son of man but son of God. He or she is no longer flesh but a walking spirit. This is why, the lie that all are saved without faith in the

risen Christ is foolishness and deception. Until you put faith in the risen Christ, you are still a walking dead to the Spirit. Believe in the resurrection and you will receive that risen life of Christ Jesus.

Chapter 29

THE MYSTERY BEHIND JESUS' FLESH AND BLOOD.

After Adam sinned, Mankind was separated from God and for this reason man died because life is only found in God. So man died because he had no life since he was disconnected from God.

No man on earth was without sin according to Adam's action before the cross. They were all corrupted in their minds. So God looked upon the earth but found no man to stand in between him and mankind.

The Bible says:

And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and
his righteousness, it sustained him."
(Isaiah 59: 16)

For this reason, God used his wisdom. He decided to operate in mystery. He decided to step down on earth and take upon himself the sin of the world. However, he has no legal right to come in the form of spirit or angel to take away the sin of the world. Not because he can't do it, but it would be against his own nature.

Since it was man who sinned, it would take a man to take away the sin of the world not spirit. It wasn't spirit who sinned but man.

For this reason, God used his wisdom, contacted Mary by permission. Now, the reason why God got himself connected to Mary was because he need

flesh and blood to use in other to apply his wisdom. For Jesus said, that which is born of the flesh is flesh. So God inherited the flesh and the blood from Mary so he can have the legal right to become a man in other to conquer sin of men.

(Hebrews 2:14 - 16) ----------

-

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of FLESH and BLOOD, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the SEED OF ABRAHAM.

You see that?

Apostle Paul also revealed this secret when he wrote:

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the SEED of DAVID according to the FLESH;"
(Romans 1: 3)

God became man and named himself Jesus and was connected to the tribe of David. He was not Jesus in the spirit but in the flesh. He was not the seed of David in the Spirit but all these is referring to the flesh he inherited from Mary. In the Spirit, he is God. In the Spirit, He is Christ. The reason why he became man was because of the flesh and blood. They called him man because of the human flesh and blood he inherited from Mary. The flesh and blood is from Mary not God because God is a Spirit. There are people who claim sin is a nature and live in the blood of every human, that's not true. Human is a human and has no sin in them. We were called sinners because of Adam's sin not because sin is in our blood. So Jesus was born flesh

and blood and everything about Jesus is from Mary and there was nothing sinful in Jesus. He was pure.

Now, you have to know the purpose or the reason why Jesus put on the flesh and blood. The flesh and blood is what he would use to condemned sin. That's the mystery. Did he fulfilled that goal? Yes he did:

(Romans 8) ----------
-
For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of SINFUL FLESH, and for SIN, CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH.

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

God needed the FLESH of Man to condemned SIN that's why he inherited the flesh and blood from Mary. Sin has been condemned in the same flesh

Jesus inherited from Mary and he used the blood as a sacrifice or the cleansing of the entire world. After this mission, Jesus didn't send the same flesh and blood he inherited from Mary back to heaven, he buried all together with sin. For Paul said:

"**Now this I say, brethren, that FLESH and BLOOD cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."**
(1 Corinthians 15: 50)

The reason why God was called the son of Mary or the son of man was because of the flesh and blood he inherited from the womb of Mary but he left all that behind. Sin was condemned in that same flesh. Sin is dead and gone. If there's any more sin left behind then Jesus failed the mission. I tell you the truth, he fulfilled it all by taking all the world's sin and condemned it in the same flesh he inherited from Mary. The seed of David was condemned as the sin of the world.

Now, the Jesus who is sitting at the Father's right hand is not Mary's son. Mary herself needed the resurrected Christ to be saved. The one who is sitting inside you who believe or in heaven is called God and at the same time the son of God for past references not the son of Mary or the seed of David.

(Romans 1: 4)
And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:"

You see that? After he condemned sin in the body of Mary, he was declared now as the son of God. He put off the body of Mary. That's what will happen to them who believe in the future. When you die before Christ come, God will raise him with incorruptible body without blood.

The mission of the son of Mary was that, he should come and take away the sin of this world and he was called the son of Mary or the seed of David or

the son of man because of the flesh of man or the flesh or Mary. The son of Mary can't give any man salvation because that's not his goal. His goal was to conquer sin. The man who will save you now is the son of God, the resurrected Christ. That's the same son Adam needed in the garden. It takes God to give you eternal life while it took the man Jesus to kill your sin. Eternal life are for sinless people not for sinners. If you are a sinner, you cannot receive eternal life because God didn't allowed Adam to partake the tree of life in the garden when he was a sinner. My point is this, there's no any sinner anywhere. Sin and sinners died together with Jesus on the cross. Eternal life is now available for all natural sinless people to come and partake. Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be born of God.

Eternal life begins in the resurrected Christ not the son of Mary. Inside the son of Mary was sin, curse, condemnation, sickness, poverty etc.

This is the mystery of God and God's own way of working. Therefore, whosoever worship the son of Mary on the cross is worshiping sin, curse, condemnation, sickness, etc. Whosoever believe all are saved without putting faith in the resurrected Christ is already on the road to damnation like Adam in the garden and yours is more dangerous than that of Adam's because there is no more another sacrifice. You must believe in the risen Christ to be saved. I thank The Holy Spirit for this revelation. Thank you Jesus. Focus on the Holy Spirit for more revelation of Christ.

Chapter 30 THE WORK OF JESUS' BLOOD vs THE WORK OF HIS BODY.

A lot of us accepted one aside of the truth but rejected the other side of the truth and this happens because we don't have proper understanding about the Gospel. There are deeper

things to be taught but since we're slow in understanding, a lot of things are hidden from our reach. The Holy Spirit refuse to release so many deeper truth because of our low level of understanding and limited mind.

Now, the work of the **blood of Jesus** is not the same as the **work of his body.** Even though, the blood is in the body but both worked differently. What the body did on the cross was not the same thing as the blood. The blood served different purpose from the body.

Now, let's talk about the body. The body is where Sin has been condemned. The reason why Jesus took upon himself the flesh or body of men was because he wanted to destroy the sin of men in the same body as we saw in the previous chapter. For without earthly body, Jesus cannot destroy sin.

(Hebrews 2)

Forasmuch then as the children ARE PARTAKERS

OF FLESH and BLOOD, he (Jesus) also himself likewise TOOK PART OF THE SAME; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

Now, for Jesus to destroy death, he must first destroy sin. For sin is the cause of death. Once sin is destroy, death become powerless and that affect Satan as well. The new creation is going to walk well only when he have deeper knowledge and understanding of the gospel of the resurrected Christ.

(1 Corinthians 15)

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Now, how did God give us victory through Jesus? The answer is simple, he destroyed sin in the body of Jesus. So that body didn't go to heaven. It was destroyed with sin at the cross and buried in the grave. That's why the risen Christ is not human but spiritual with incorruptible body and that is not of Mary even though it has scars on it. Jesus rose in the third day without human body. He rose with spiritual body, proving that he reign over sin, death and Satan including hell unto all that will believe. (Col 2:13-15)

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the LIKENESS OF SINFUL FLESH, and FOR SIN, CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH:" ~

(Romans 8: 3)

You see that? The purpose of Jesus' flesh or body is to capture sin and to destroy it on the cross. So the work of the flesh is to condemn Sin. We are not forgiven by Jesus' flesh. No. There's no forgiveness in his flesh. The flesh is for our sin. Our sin was transferred into his body so that we might receive God's righteousness through Jesus by faith.

" For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."
(2 Corinthians 5: 21)

You see that? Don't let the Bible confuse you, with the Holy Spirit, you can explain the Bible in the light of Christ's finished work. A lot are confused by the Bible because they are quoting Bible against redemption. Too poor. So the body of Jesus is for sin not for forgiveness of sin. So since sin is condemned in the body, sin is dead and buried with the human body Jesus inherited from the

womb of a woman. He didn't send that same body to heaven. For flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

(1Cor 15:50 [KJV])
Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

What about the blood?

Well, the blood is where **forgiveness of sin** flow from. The blood is where the new creation began from. The new creation is birthed out of the blood of Jesus. Our new life began in a blood through faith. Until his blood pour on the ground, there would not be new born. For new babes must flow through a new blood.

" In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:"
(Colossians 1: 14)

(Matthew 26)

---

27 **And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.**

Forgiveness of sin is found not in confessing of the dead sin but in the blood of Jesus. Our forgiveness is in the blood and our sin was condemned in his body. In the blood flowed forgiveness and in the body announced the deadness of sin. You get that? We must kick religious lies out of the body of Christ. Religion will keep destroying lives because religion foundation or bullet is sin. Meaning, religion rejected the message of the cross. They are just talking about the cross but in context, they don't believe it.

(Hebrews 10)

For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

And we entered into glory through the blood.

(Hebrews 10)

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

When the Bible says, Jesus is our propitiation, (2John 2) how did he became so? It was through the blood. The blood is between our high priest who is Jesus and God. Therefore, sin is condemned in Jesus body and forgiveness of sin flowed through the same blood but to be born of the Spirit comes when you put faith in Christ. A lot have this poor belief that Jesus only died for

forgiveness of sin but not sin is dead. That's poor. You miss the mystery behind the blood and body.

Over and over it says, forgiveness of sin is in the blood of Jesus and it is eternally done and accepted by God.

To them who doubt forgiveness of sin, thinking you must confess, hear this:

(Hebrews 9)

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without

spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

We must awake ourselves from ignorance. Sin is not forgiven through confession. Without blood, your sins is unforgettable. Since you refused to believe that Jesus forgave you and destroyed sin:

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission." (Hebrews 9: 22)

There are two type of ignorant in the body of Christ. The first side claimed, Jesus died for sin but we must still confess carnality or immorality as sin to God else God hold it against us. That's pure ignorant to the max in a beautiful suit standing on a pulpit.

The other side of ignorant are those who claim they understood grace. They agreed that Jesus died for our sin, we are eternally saved and cannot lose our salvation but sin is not dead. Such are

more confuse than the first. Huh! The truth is, most grace folks rejected the work of the body but accepted the work of the blood. That one too is the highest level of ignorance caused by blindness. Don't be confused by Scriptures, Jesus didn't just forgave us. He first condemned sin in his body and forgave our sin in his blood.

You can't reject one and believe one. You can't receive half-truth and reject the half. The work of the blood is not as the same as the work of the body. Both operated differently. Unlearn and relearn. Sin is eternally dead through the body of Jesus and you are eternally forgiven through the blood of Jesus. Whosoever want to be ignorant, let him be ignorant but you who study this know that you are free and after you study this book with full focus, you will boldly declared that sin is eternally dead in the body of Jesus and you are eternally forgiven through the blood of Jesus

---

Chapter 31

PETER'S REVELATION

(On this rock)

The church is built on Peter's revelation and today we will see that revelation by the grace of God and give glory to God. Follow this closely and let me expose this hidden truth to you.

(Matthew 16)

When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

And Simon Peter answered and said, THOU ART THE CHRIST THE SON OF LIVING GOD.

And Jesus answered and said unto him, BLESSED art thou, Simon Barjona: FOR FLESH AND BLOOD HATH NOT REVEALED it unto thee, but MY FATHER WHICH IN heaven.

Now, when Peter said Jesus was the **son of the living God**, he was not referring to the man Jesus who stood before him at that moment. No! He was seeing behind the natural. It was a spiritual connection. The Jesus standing before Peter was the son of man according to the flesh. He was called the son of David and so many people knew him as Mary's son or the Carpenter's son. So that's not what Jesus was asking for. However, Peter by revelation answered him perfectly.

Peter only went ahead of time and saw the risen Christ. Peter might not understood what he said at that moment but when he said Jesus is the **son of the living God,** he was referring to the Jesus

who rose from the dead. The Jesus who rose from the dead is the **son of God** not the son of Mary or David who walked on earth as I already explained. He became the son of God only when he rose from the dead.

So anytime you read Jesus referring to himself as the son of God in the Scriptures before the cross, he was talking ahead of time. On earth, he was the son of man and operated fully as the son of man. God is a spirit, therefore, his son cannot have flesh and blood. It is a mystery and it takes revelation to grab this. It is beyond natural mind.

(Romans 1)
Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, WHICH 'WAS' made of the SEED OF DAVID according to the flesh;

And DECLARED TO BE THE SON OF GOD WITH POWER, according to the SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, by the RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD:

You see that? So when Peter answered that question by revelation, he was talking about the resurrection of Jesus Christ not the walking Christ at that movement. That's why Jesus said to him : BLESSED are you Simon Barjona: **FOR FLESH AND BLOOD HATH NOT REVEALED** it unto thee, but **MY FATHER WHICH IN heaven.**

The revelation is beyond natural because he spoke ahead of time. Peter by revelation, led by the Spirit of God and saw the end result of Jesus. That's beautiful. Revelation is better and beautiful than miracle, however, we don't void miracle because of revelation. A man of revelation is blessed. That is not to say, don't desire a miracle. No. I am saying, a man who flow in the revelation of Jesus Christ is blessed.

Now see what Jesus said to Peter after he revealed the hidden truth:

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH; and

the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. " (Matthew 16: 18)

A lot of folks missed this, trying to say Peter is the rock, Peter is this and that. Unlearn that fast and relearn here.

We are the church of Christ not a building or any denomination. The church is a group of people who are filled with the Spirit of Christ. The church is a person who has the Spirit of Christ in him or her not manmade building out there.
Now, what rock Jesus was talking about? He was talking about **the revelation of Peter**. What was the revelation? The revelation is, **the risen Christ.** The Church of Christ was built on the resurrected Christ. Peter got born again before Christ died and resurrected. How? Because the Bible says whosoever shall say Jesus is the Christ is born of God.

So when Jesus said, on this Rock I would build my church, he was talking about **being born again.**

Because for one to be born again, he must believe in the risen Christ not the man on the cross. (Get my book entitled; **The Risen Christ** and increase in understanding.) The church are those who are born of God through faith in Christ. Christ gave birth to the church after he rose from the dead. **He built his church on his resurrection**. Am bringing you all these in deep by the Holy Spirit to tell you Jesus destroyed sin. So let it sink in. Our rock is the resurrected Christ and upon that rock is the church built and no hell can destroy it because hell cannot get near to the power of his resurrection. He defeated hell already the day he rose from the dead.

(1 Corinthians 15)

---

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

...

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

You see, even the resurrection of Christ is the clear evidence that Jesus killed sin. The world would be in sin if Christ didn't resurrects from the dead. Whether sin is defeated or not depends on Jesus' resurrection. If Jesus didn't resurrect from the dead then sin overcame grace but if he did, then grace or Jesus defeated sin. Religious folks are blind and will always remain blind until they come to Jesus to wash away their blindness. For someone to disagree that Jesus kill sin, it is not a normal thing but blindness and he must see the Lord Jesus for help.

2Corinthians 3:15-17

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. 16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty

One must humble himself for the Spirit of Christ to give him understanding else he remain in ignorance. Because to say sin is alive, is the same

thing as Jesus was defeated in the grave. That's an insult to grace. But we who know the truth stand still with it. Therefore, Christ built his church on the rock of Peter (revelation of his resurrection.) and the Rock is Christ being risen from the dead and through that we are built. That's the secret behind Peter's revelation. It is all about the risen Christ. Get my book on the risen Christ, you will be bless in knowledge.

Chapter 32

THE CHRIST

" **Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him."**
(1 John 5: 1)

Why John made this so simple by saying:
Whosoever believeth that Jesus is THE CHRIST is born of God?

If only you believe that Jesus is **the Christ**, you shall be born of God. That's all? What is the secret behind this text? Let me show you the revelation behind the text. The secret behind John's text is that, once you believe that Jesus is **the Christ**, you confirmed the prophecies prophesied by Isaiah, Moses, Daniel, Amos and so on, about the coming Christ. They prophesied that Christ would come into this world to take away the sin of the world after the fall of man. (Isaiah 53, Daniel 9)

(Genesis 3) ----------

And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it

shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

God told satan how the seed of Mary would bruise the head of satan. The head of satan mean, his authority (sin). So Jesus bruised the devil's head when he put on the human body prophesied by God in the garden.

(Hebrews 2) ----------
Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

When you read the entire Bible, the prophets, through the book of Psalm and many books, prophesied about the Christ and his coming to

destroy the work of satan. The Bible says, the people of the old waited to see the Christ prophesied about but he didn't appear at their time but thank God in our time, the Christ appeared to us and we got hold of the testimony.

(Matthew 1) ----------

And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall <u>save his people from their sins.</u>

Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

So the Christ has arrived in our time, died and written testimony was put down for us with signs. The Christ who would save us from sin, came

through the woman as God in the Garden of Eden said. The Christ who would bruise satan's head came and John and others testified of him.

(Galatians 3)

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

You see that? Now that faith who is Jesus came, no one is under sin or law for the Christ has

conquered sin as it was recorded and delivered everyone from sin as it was prophesied and promised. So whosoever believe that Jesus is the Christ, the person is saying that, the Christ has come. So what was the purpose of Christ coming to this world?

" **And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin."**
(1 John 3: 5)

So the reason why Christ was manifested was to take away sins by the law and the sin of the world. Now, once you believe Jesus is the Christ, you are confirming that indeed what has been prophesied came to pass and because you believe JESUS is THE CHRIST, you are born of God because THE CHRIST took away your sin.

For to believe that Jesus is The CHRIST is to say that Christ came and put an end to sin according to the prophecies of the coming Christ in the old Testament.

For this reason, John said: **whosoever believe that Jesus is THE CHRIST is born of God.** Why? Because it took only THE CHRIST to put an end to sin in other to give eternal life to them who believe. In other words, if you don't see Jesus as THE CHRIST, you aren't going to receive eternal life because eternal life is in Christ and like Peter, once you see Christ and confess him by faith, you shall have eternal life instantly. You must acknowledge Jesus as the Christ by revelation to be born again. Stop doubting, JESUS IS THE CHRIST. Sin is dead. Only believe.

Chapter 33

JESUS DIDN'T OBEY THE LAW, HE FULFILLED IT.

This might shock you a little bit, but believe me, it will open your eyes to see something beautiful and

at the end of this, you will be transformed just as you are right now. So come on and let delve into God's revelation.

Matthew 5:17
Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

v18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

I encountered a lot of people who believe, we are still under the law of Moses today because of what Jesus himself said, some mix the two covenants anytime they are preaching. They say, it is grace but we must add this and that.... others says, brother, but heavens and earth is not yet passed away. But they rejected the first statement Jesus made.

Jesus said, he came **to fulfill the law**, if not, they would be under the law until the end of the world. For example: if you tell your little daughter; sweetheart, until you pass your Exam, you are not going to move to level two or class two this year. Your little daughter has two options, either she pass her exam and go forward or stuck there until another year comes. That's the school's law.

That's exactly what Jesus is saying here. Until he fulfill the law, no single jot shall be removed from it. So the smart question we should ask is, did Jesus fulfilled the law? Not, did the heavens and earth passed away? Because that's not a smart question. Not at all.

Did Jesus fulfilled the law Or did he obeyed over 613 laws?

Before I answer this question, let me build some little foundation for us to walk on. Now, **Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John** are called the **gospels**. We need the **Epistles** [Romans to Jude) of the Holy

Spirit to explain everything Jesus taught and preached in those four gospels and also, to explain the old Testament, The book of **Acts** and the book of **Revelation**, we still need the same **Epistles** else we will end up in contradiction. Jesus himself said, he had many things to teach his disciples upon all those plenty teachings he still said when the Holy Spirit come, he would teach and take them into all truth.

John 16:12-13
I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

v13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

The Old Testament, **Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Act**s and some part of **Revelation** are to be explained by the Epistles. They are not the real

truth or the original gospel. We study them to learn from them but they are not the original truth or the gospel of Jesus. (For deeper knowledge about this truth, get my book, entitled: (**The gift of forgiveness.**) The Gospel began right in the Epistles. So we need the Epistles [Romans to Jude] to explain the entire books of the Old Testament, Matthew to John, the book of Act and the book of Revelation. Are you doing that? If you are not doing that as a minister of the gospel, then you are contradicting the entire Bible in your teachings and preaching.

Let us go back to our topic. **Did Jesus indeed fulfilled the law or did he obeyed it? I** would deal with these two topic here step by steps. So carefully study them and be enlightened.

Yes Jesus did fulfilled the law but he didn't obeyed it. Huh? Relax, keep following. I have to break some of your erroneous philosophies today so I can rebuild the original truth for you. Anyway, it is well explained to us in the Epistle of Paul that

Jesus fulfilled the law and in the gospels of Mark, Matthew, Luke and John, it was written that Jesus broke the Law of Moses in so many ways. This is not something **Philip Quao** is saying. This is what the four gospels of Jesus says. Jesus himself didn't deny it. He explained why he broke some of those laws. Paul wrote:

Romans 10:3- 4
For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

v4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

So you see that the Jews in Paul's days, mixed the Scripture and they end up in confusion going about to establish their own righteous by the law instead of accepting God's righteousness which comes by faith of Jesus. Now, how did Jesus brought the law to an end? Because he said, he came to fulfill it, so

he did removed it out of the way for Jews to get access to God's righteousness. For the Scriptures says:

" **Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of**
the way, nailing it to his cross;"
(Colossians 2: 14)

How? Can you please go a little deeper? Of course I will.

Take note, the only thing that brought forth the law was sins (actions) not the sin of Adam. That is, the law was given as a license from fornication, killing, stealing etc… but it didn't work as it was expected. It rather gave license to sin or to do wrong even more.

Romans 3:20 **Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. (actions)**

1 Corinthians 15:56 The sting of death is sin (actions); and the strength of sin (action) is the law.

(Romans 7) ----------

What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin (actions), but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

But sin (actions), taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin (actions) revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

It wasn't God's opinion, it was agreement between Angels and Moses. God didn't plan to establish law. The prophets in the Old Testament wrote that, God said, God said, but Jesus who is the perfect manifestation of God said, it wasn't God who said as they wrote. So Jesus called a lot of these prophets thieves. In context, he is not talking about the devil but some of these prophets.

John 10:8-15
All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

v9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

v10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

v11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

v12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

V13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

v14 **I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.**

v15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. This is why You need the Epistles to explain the entire Bible.

So we always need the **Epistles** to correct most of the written in the Old Testament today. We don't ignore the Old Testament. Not at all. So the law was a plan of Angels and Moses because of sins or the actions of the Jews.

Galatians 3:19 **Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, (actions) till the seed [Jesus] should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.[Moses]**

(Acts 7)

Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of

whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

The law was only **added** by Angels till Jesus came. So we've seen that, the reason why the law came was because of Sin not Adam sin but the immoral lifestyle of the Jews. So, the only way the law would be fulfilled, is when **Sin** is condemned. Once sin is condemned, it would then come to pass that the law is fulfilled. So sin was the reason why the law was **added**.

Now, how did Jesus fulfilled over 613 laws or was Jesus sent to fulfill all these laws else the Jews would not be redeemed? Not at all, for if Jesus was sent to obey rules or the Law of Moses, then we would say, he broke some of these laws and according to James, he broke all the laws once he broke one and since he broke one, he failed to redeem them.

James 2:10 -12

For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend inn one point, he is guilty of all.

v11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

When and how Jesus did broke the law Philip?

In John 8, we saw a woman who committed adultery, the Law of Moses demanded for a justice yet Jesus stopped it. It means, Jesus broke the law by not allowing the law to perform its justice. In Matthew Chapter 12, Jesus' Disciples plucked a corn on the Sabbath day, which was not lawful according to the covenant of Moses to the Jews. According to the law, it is sinful and according to Moses, such should be stone to death yet Jesus voided it before the Pharisees.

In fact, Jesus healed on the Sabbath day several time which was not lawful. If Jesus was sent to come and fulfill every single law by obeying them in other to redeem the world, then Jesus has failed as any one of us as well. Because he didn't obey the commands of the laws. However, he only came to fulfill it in simple way. God didn't send Jesus to come and obey laws in order to redeem Jews. The law was not made by God and the law cannot control God. Why because God is not a sinner to be controlled by human carnal law, for the Law of Moses is a rule of Moses to guide the country of Jews. For the law according to the Bible, was made for sinners and Jesus was not a sinner, for the Bible says so. So we can say, even though he was born under the law but he wasn’t controlled by the Law of Moses. (1Timothy 1:8-10,
Galatians 3:19)

John 3:5 **And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.'**

**Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us,
who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.**

**1 Peter 2:21-22
For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:**

v22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

Three witness, truth is established. Jesus is Holy because he is God in human body to redeem human. Jesus was without sin to obey the law. He was born under the law but lived without the law.

The law was there before God himself manifested and why did God manifested? The answer is two. To take away sin from the world (that is to destroy the work of the devil.) and also to preach himself

to the whole world to be received not to obey Moses' law.

John 1:29
The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

1 John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

1 Timothy 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

When the Epistles says, Jesus fulfilled the law, it means he condemned **sins by the law**. Sin was the factor and it was because of Sin that cometh the law. Once sin was judge in the body of Jesus,

condemned in Jesus fully, it means Jesus fulfilled The entire law in one action. So the death of sin brought the law to fulfillment.

Romans 7:4-6 **Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.**

v5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

v6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

The law was not evil, the law only empowered sin (actions) to bring more evil. The law was given by Angel to Moses thinking, it might help the human race to stay holy or to prevent them from immoral

living according to Jews. But the law failed to perform that. This is why Jesus came, condemned sin and brought the law to fulfillment. In fact, Jesus didn't come because of the law. He came because of sin but since the law was around before he came, he must fulfill it by killing sin. Once he kill sin, the law would be fulfilled.

Romans 8:3-4
For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

v4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

The law is for Jewish people and they are no longer under the Law of Moses. Why? Because sin is dead and once sin died, the law has been removed. For the reason why the law came was because of sin,

now that sin has been condemned, the law is fulfilled in them who believe.

Galatians 3:24-25 **Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.**

v25 **But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.**

Therefore, Jesus fulfilled the law simply means in simple language, Jesus removed or condemned the Sin of this world not Jesus obeyed all those law. He was not a sinner to do that.

Colossians 2:11-15 **In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:**

v12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the

operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

v13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

v14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

v15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

So you see, once sin is already judged in the body of Jesus and condemned, it means, the law and its demands were already fulfilled and what was the demand of the law? Righteousness. Now we have Jesus as our righteousness and therefore, the law is fully fulfilled and nailed to the cross. Now

therefore, Sin is dead and the law is fulfilled. Your heart and eyes should open now in Jesus name.

Chapter 34

SIN vs FORNICATION.

The gospel has been misunderstood for centuries but we are correcting the error build by ignorant men and only those who are of the same understanding will grab the truth.

After Adam sinned, we through him inherit carnal mind. The carnal mind manufactured fornication, stealing, killing, lying, and so on, and make the body act on it. In other words, whatsoever the carnal mind thought of, it produce and establish it.

These are not the sin of Adam but the results of the knowledge of good and evil inherited. Aka **carnal mind.** Man began to grow and increase in carnality until carnality began to destroy him.

(Genesis 6) ----------

And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every IMAGINATION of the THOUGHTS of his heart was only evil continually.

And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

The carnal mind is the one behind all that. For this reason, when God called Moses to lead the people of Israel, Moses couldn't handle them. The people were too stubborn in heart that Moses had to demand for law to limit them. If you break the law, you must be punished said by the law. That's why death and condemnation reigned in Moses's ministry. Moses' law was not punishing sin but rather the very acts of men. It was not sin that the law was dealing with. No. It was the very act of men. Once you break the law, the law says, punishment. The law didn't care about what push you to do it. So sin hid under the law and destroyed many lives.

Romans 4:14-15

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: 15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

Only God can deal with sin. Men only deal with the act of men. The sin between God and man demanded blood. For sin to be destroyed, blood must be poured. Sin doesn't demand law but rather blood. The law punished men because of their acts, while Jesus by pass men's action and dealt with sin. The law was ignorant to see the one pushing men to break its commands and the law destroyed many lives, hence, death reigned from the time of Adam to Moses. Jesus came, ignored the law, destroyed sin and took the law and nailed it to the cross and righteousness reign from the time of Jesus till now.

" **And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission."** (Hebrews 9: 22)

That's why carnality or immorality increased when the law came (read Romans 7) so Jesus supplied his blood and destroyed sin in his very body but carnal mind is still alive (Romans 8:2.) To be freed from carnality, you must fix the mind on the resurrected Christ and train it daily. It is your responsibility. (Romans 12:1-2) Fornication, stealing, killing and so on, doesn't need blood to be forgiven. Why? Because they are not sin against God. They are carnal act against the law of your country or societies. Fornication, killing and so on is breaking of human law. Every law found in the bible is human law not God's. The law of God is Christ. That's why John wrote:

" Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3: 4)

Stealing, killing, rape, etc is breaking of human law and it demands punishment. It is against the law in your society. Stealing doesn't need blood or confessing to stop. It need a renewal of mind to be cleared. Stealing demands punishment and your own government can handle that not God. John called it sin why? Because to the Jewish man, sin means breaking of Moses law. So from here you will understand why sins are mentioned in the New Testament even after Jesus destroyed the sin of the world. The sins that are mentioned in the Epistles are immoral living against the law of Moses to a Jew. If the Gospel is preach by a gentile and not a Jew from the start, there would be no mentioned of sin in the Epistles. Now that the law has been removed, there's no law to break against Moses by your wrong actions. If then there's no law to convert people wrong actions into sins, then sin is dead because where there was no law in the past, there was no sin by the law. Since now Jesus removed the law, then sin is dead. The sins between Jews against the law has been removed.

The sin between you and God has been destroyed on the cross. There's peace between you and God but if you go steal etc... Your own people on earth will hold you responsible. This got nothing to do with God and to stop stealing, you need to put on the mind of Christ and the mind of Christ is the Gospel of Christ. Walk in it and you will think and behave like Christ.

Stealing, adultery, fornication, anger and so on are carnal acts against the law of your system or your society. If a married man or woman commit adultery, it affects his or her marriage not his eternal life nor God. Why? He or she broke the law of marriage not the law of God.

There's no problem between the World and God. Sin has been settled because Jesus supplied his blood and cured sin. Those who believe in Christ are created healed. Those who refuse to believe are not heal yet but they are saved from sin because they don't believe. However, to get rid of the carnal mind we inherit here, you must put on

the new mind of Christ. As a child of God, deal with the mind not your character. The carnal mind needs to be turned off not your character. The more you work on your mind with the gospel, the more you behave right. The problem is in your mind not your character.

Once you know there's no more problem between you and God, power will flow within you. It make you a responsible person. Sin demanded blood and Jesus supplied it and ended the race of sin. Fornication, stealing etc demands punishment from your own people not God. So work hard on yourself and help build your society and not to impress God. You are saved from sin and once you believe, you are healed in your spirit. Nothing is wrong with you now. Focus on your mind and work on it daily because the beauty of your life flow
once your mind is connected to your born again spirit and not the world.

Chapter 35

YOU SHALL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

(Galatians 5)

Now the WORKS OF THE FLESH are manifest, which
are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the wich I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

What Paul meant when he said, those who do such things shall not **inherit** the kingdom of God? Was

Paul saying a believer who found his or herself in any of these freshly works will not enter or go into the kingdom of God?

Not at all, for if that is what he meant then Christ died in vain and no one will enter into the kingdom of God either. Not even Paul himself would period! Let me say this: there's no single believer without any of these things mentioned above. No one on earth. Even those who always fight against us saying we are preaching heresy envy us.

Anger is also the work of the flesh. Gossiping is also the work of the flesh. You go about telling others about people is also the work of the flesh. Selfishness is also the work of the flesh. So no one can escape it. Anger is also the work of the flesh, and so on. If these things will stop you from going to heaven, then no one can make it period! So stop quoting this erroneously.

Let see one example:

(1 Corinthians 5)

---

1 **It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.**

v2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

v3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

v4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

v5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FLESH, that THE SPIRIT MAY BE SAVED IN THE DAY OF THE LORD JESUS.

That's an example of what Paul wrote to the church of Galatians. Paul said they should deliver the guy unto Satan to destroy his flesh so that his spirit may be saved when Jesus return. Why? Because spirit doesn't fornicate, lie, hate and so on. It is the corrupted mind through the body that does those things. The mind through the flesh does those things and it is the Spirit who got saved not the flesh. This is why you must always put on the mind of Christ. The born again man remain holy, perfect without any blemish because Jesus is his righteousness.

- Now, when Paul said those who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God, he was telling believers who walks in the flesh that, they are not going to experience the things of God here on earth. No amount of fleshly work can stop a believer from entering into God's kingdom. It take Jesus to enter into God's kingdom and those who believe are already in. If fleshly work will stop people from entering, Abraham would have not entered, Noah would

not have entered, the harlot Rahab would not have entered, Peter with his hyper attitude would not, in fact all the disciples wouldn't either. Walking in the flesh can hinder your faith from receiving or from walking in the things of God because faith flows with the Spirit. Walking in the flesh is falling from the sensitivity of your Spirit even though you are a walking spirit. It means, instead of focusing in heaven, you are after the earth (Col 2, 3.) You can't inherit heaven whiles your mind is on earth. In fact, for this reason, we are not able to do more miracle on earth.

You are not going to enjoy redemption here when you are living in fornication, envying, hatred, jealousy and so on. It means, you are being carnal and worldly. In this case, you won't inherit the kingdom of God. You can't operate heaven while walking in hatred. You are not going to enjoy heaven on earth walking fleshly. You will be your own hindrance.

Therefore, those who walk in the flesh instead of the Spirit will not inherit the kingdom of God even though they are born of God. They are not going to experience Christ here on earth, for they are carnal. Why? Because they hindered themselves by walking and talking fleshly. To inherit the kingdom, you must walk in the Spirit by faith through love. You must put on the mind of Christ and talk spiritual because you are a spirit. Above all, sin is dead, work on the mind daily. That's your journey.

Chapter 36

GRACE CANNOT OVERCOME SIN.

A lot of grace preachers claim that the more you hear grace, the more you reign over sin because they got that from other preachers and they built all that error from **Romans 6:14.** That's erroneous definition of grace.

The popular definition of grace is unearned, undeserved, unmerited favor of God. That's grace.

We were not given grace to reign over sin or to overcome sin. That's wrong definition of grace. That's limited and old testament grace. That's wrong picture of grace. You cannot use grace to overcome sin. It is impossible. If Jesus didn't overcome sin or destroyed sin for us, upon all the grace he had, then what make you believe that the grace on you can help you overcome sin? Before the cross, grace didn't overcome sin, grace only helped people stood before God. Noah had the grace of God and yet sin was still in the world. If you ignorantly believed that sin is an act, Noah had the grace and yet drunk and became naked. That's bad act.

Abraham had the grace and yet sin was still in the world. If we claim sin is an act, Abraham lied twice to kings because of fear, killed his enemies, and even slept with his own maid when he listened to

his wife. Yet sin remained sin and reign over them all.

For the Bible says:

"Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." (Romans 5: 14) Because of sin, death reigned even over those who enjoyed grace before Christ came. That means, grace couldn't overcome sin before the cross. Grace cannot overcome sin period. If it would, Adam would have had grace to overcome sin in the garden. Jesus would not be needed again because grace was available even before Christ came.

The manifestation of Christ is not to give grace. That's not the focus. God can give grace without bringing Christ. The manifestation of Christ was to destroyed sin. So he came with grace and truth to do that. He manifested because of sin.

(1 John 3:5)

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

The wrong definition of grace come from Romans 6:14.
That's where people got that poor definition from.
(Romans 6)
14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Paul was not preaching. He was answering questions after he preached the pure grace gospel radically in Romans 5, the question came up in Romans 6 like: so you mean we can now sin? Paul made them understood that it is impossible. Why impossible? Because there's no law to break.

The law came because of sin (actions).

(Galatians 3)

---

19 **Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.**

...

But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

Now, Christ destroyed sin and fulfilled the law, removed it on the way for grace to reign.

(Romans 10: 4)

" For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."

" Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of
the way, nailing it to his cross;"
(Colossians 2: 14)

The death of sin brought the law to fulfilment. Jesus didn't obey the law to fulfil it. In fact, he broke them. He wasn't sent to come and obey law but to deal with sin. He destroyed sin and the law fulfilled by itself.

Since there's no law, which law were they going to break to sin against God again? Because sin is transgression of law according to 1John 3

" Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law."
(1 John 3: 4)

That's why Paul said, sin shall not have dominion over them because they are not under a law but under grace. It is impossible for sin to have dominion over them because the law has been fulfilled when Christ condemned sin in his flesh.

(Romans 8) ----------

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and FOR SIN, CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH:

That the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE LAW MIGHT BE FULFILLED IN US, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Paul was not saying, sin is alive but because they were under grace, grace would help them overcome sin. That's how many folks read it. It an error. Read the whole chapter of Romans 6. Paul is saying, they sinned because of the law. How? Because the strength of sin is the law, now that Jesus removed the law when he condemned sin,

how were they going to sin again? That's the question Paul was also asking them:

(Romans 6) ----------

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

...

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

...

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

...

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

That's what Romans 6:14 is saying. Unlearn what they taught you and relearn again.

Grace cannot overcome sin. Sin demanded blood to be taken off not grace. Grace only reign well

when Jesus blood was poured and sin was condemned in the very body of Jesus. If you define sin as an act, then Christ dead in vain.

In the next verses, Paul wrote :

But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

Being then made FREE FROM SIN, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Why? Because without the law, sin is dead. So grace reign. Therefore, grace doesn't give you power over sin. Get rid of that poor definition of grace. Grace (Jesus) swallowed sin and give you power to reign in life with Jesus Christ. Sin is dead and brought the law to fulfillment. Above all, sin demanded blood and Jesus supplied it. Renew your mind and you shall experience freedom. That's your journey for now. You must work on your mind daily. Every scripture must not confuse

you. Take them and explain them in the light of Christ else they will confuse you and you will end up using the Scriptures against the finished work of Christ.

Chapter 37

TO WALK AFTER THE FLESH IS CONDEMNATION.

Romans 8:1

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are IN Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

This verse has been misunderstood even till now. I misunderstood it once as well. Trying to explain it, some of us even said, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit is not part of **Romans 8:1** but it was added by scholars. I don't think so. It's part because if you remove it, it make Romans 7

useless. Let delve into it and you will see everything into detailed.

A lot of folks believe **Romans 8:1** is referring to God and the believer and that's why they remove the remaining text from the original. Meaning, there's no condemnation from God because they are in Christ. However that verse is not talking about God and believers. Not at all.

It is NOT saying God is not going to condemn those who walk not after flesh but after the Spirit. That's how we explain it all the time. If you study carefully, In Roman Chapter 7, Paul was talking about the law and the experience he had in chapter 7 of Romans. He explained how being under the law 'made' one sin more before the Christ came and not only that but it made the person lived a miserable life (condemnation.)

(Romans 7) ----------

For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

You see that? He cried for help. He said who shall deliver him. Meaning he need a deliverer.

The entire chapter 7 of Romans is talking about a man who was walking after the flesh (law) and been condemned by the law. He felt condemned and miserable. To walk after the law is to walk after the flesh and I don't agree with people who remove the remaining text from **Romans 8:1**

saying, it is not part of it. If you remove it, it make Romans 7 meaningless and Romans 8 will mean nothing

In chapter 7:25: it says:

(Romans 7: 25)
I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."

So Jesus delivered him after he found the solution of the problem he experienced in **Romans 7**, he came out with **Romans 8:1** and declared boldly to himself. It is not a general statements. **Romans 8:1** is not talking about God and the new creation. But rather his new way of living. It is a declaration of new experience in Christ. In Christ, he didn't experience condemnation like he did when he walked after the flesh or law.

Romans 8:1

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are IN Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, (law) but after the Spirit (Christ.)

Only those who walk after the Spirit won't experience condemnation. It is not a general statement. Why? Because a lot of folks are walking after the law every day. They need truth not declaration.

Ask a question, why that verse? Paul brought **Romans 8:1** because of **Romans 7.** So go back to **Romans 7** to get proper understanding of **Romans 8.** The word "**therefore**" is a conjunction of the previous chapter, which is **Romans 7**. The next verse of Romans 8 explained to us or justified the kind of condemnation Paul was referring to:

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath MADE me FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH."
(Romans 8: 2)

Free from what? Condemnation from God? No. From the law that once condemned him and made him felt miserable in **Romans 7** because of sin.

The law of Christ is the Spirit and the law of sin is dos and don’ts. So the law of the spirit set those who walk after spirit free from the law of sin and condemnation, while the law of sin and death condemns those who walk after the flesh even till now.
Paul by the Spirit point every person to Jesus Christ. He said, there's life in Christ that would set you free from condemnation so let go the law.

Now, which people are **in Christ**? Those who walk **after the Spirit**. To walk after the spirit mean to obey what the Spirit preached through the Apostles of Christ, which will get you born of God. How would this happen? Only when you divorce or stop walking after the flesh. Until then, you will still feel condemn. It doesn't matter how many times **Romans 8:1** is preach to you. You must ceased from walking after the flesh (laws.) You

must stop establishing rule for yourself. There's no carnal laws in Christ. In Christ is the Spirit that will lead you.

Paul by the Spirit made it clear that, only those who walk after the Spirit are free from condemnations because the Holy Spirit doesn't condemn not even in your mess . Who condemns? The law.

(2 Corinthians 3)

Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: FOR THE LETTER KILLETH but the SPIRIT GIVETH LIFE.

But if the MINISTRATION OF DEATH written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:

...

9 For if the MINISTRATION OF CONDEMNATION be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

You see that? Now, you can understand better the reason of **Romans 8**. It is not about you and God but you divorcing the letter. It is about you getting connected to the Spirit of Christ and getting rid of the flesh.

Now go back to **Romans 7,** walking after flesh does not necessarily mean living in fornication, anger, depression or doing any evil thing. Paul here is not talking about that. What Paul meant is, walking after the flesh is walking after the law. Consider the contexts from Romans 7 to 8. Paul was talking about the condemnation that comes through the law. If you want to understand what he meant by walking after the flesh, open the book of Galatians 3 and study what it means to walk after the flesh and the its results.

Galatians 3:3

Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by THE FLESH?

To walk after the flesh is to walk after the law. Therefore, what Paul was saying in Romans 8 is not about God not condemning believers who walk after the Spirit. In simple words, the law will continuously condemn you if you place yourself under it because that's the purpose of every law but once you accept the message of the Spirit, he will free you from the LAW of sin and its guilty which brings condemnation. The Law of sin can be anything you set for yourself to follow or to obey. Such behavior kills.

When you set time on you when to pray or to do your religious duties, it becomes a law that hold you bondage. When you fail to do it, your own law will condemn you or will tell you, you are not doing it enough. You will feel condemn and miserable. Come out from all those stuff and trust the Holy Spirit in Christ. He will lead you how to pray, when to pray and there's no condemnation in him.

That's why Paul said, to be led by the spirit and you shall not fall in the fleshly work. That's the secret in **Romans 8:1.** However, like Paul said to the Galatians, I fear for people who establish time to do their religious activities. That's carnality. Be led by the Spirit else you will fall from the grace of God into your religious stuffs.

Romans 8, has nothing to do with God and you. It is between what you choose to follow and the result of it. The flesh (law) or the Spirit (Christ.) However, those of us who remove the remaining part of Romans 8 saying, who walk after spirit and not after the flesh is not part, please it is part. Put it back.

Above all, there's condemnation to them who walk not after the Spirit but after the flesh. The purpose of the law is to condemn you, so if you walk after the flesh, your own rules will condemn you. I can sense freedom in your mind right now. Be led by the Spirit. That's the focus. Stop following and be

control by religious activities. Be led by the Spirit of Christ and you won't experience condemnation.

Chapter 38

THE REASON WHY GOD CALLED ABRAM.

Abram was called for a reason and if the main reason why God called Abram was to give him money and power, then God is not different from satan who promised Jesus to give him everything including power. (Matt 4)

But I tell you the truth, God called Abram to use him to fulfill a mission. Let see the Scripture:

(Genesis 12) ----------

-

Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from

thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

And I will make of YOU A GREAT NATION, and I WILL BLESS YOU, and make YOUR NAME GREAT; and thou shalt be A BLESSING:

And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and IN YOU SHALL ALL FAMILIES OF THE EARTH BE BLESS.

So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

So Abram was called to be a blessing to the entire world through Jesus Christ. The new creation is the fulfillment of God's promise to Abraham. The new creation is Abraham dream come true. You who believe in Christ are the dream of Abraham so stop thinking and praying poor.

(Galatians 3) ----------

-

Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

If you don't know how blessed you are in Christ, you won't stop praying for miracle money, and so on, you are praying too poor. Some of this prayer are an insult to your identity. Now, those of you who claim you are called by God, please know your calling and stop this tithe and sowing stuff. If you are indeed called, then God want to use you for his kingdom not to draw money from people's pocket but to draw men to his kingdom. Your gift will attract money if only you will be patient and focus

on the calling. Don't fake it and use it to collect money. Let people give you money as they are moved to give.

The new creation is the nation of Abraham and today, Abraham become the father of many nations because you can find believers in many nations on the earth. Abraham fulfilled his mission and you must fulfill yours.

But ye re a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"
(1 Peter 2: 9)

Stop thinking too poor, stop praying too poor, and stop living too poor, for you are the **destiny of Abraham**. You are the fulfillment of someone's prophecy. You are blessed and you will remain blessed. I will keep on unveiling your identity in Christ. You have no problem, so stop praying poor

and seek for accurate knowledge and understanding rather.

Chapter 39

THE ACTIONS OF THE TWO ADAMS.

[Our History is found in these two Heroes]

The world and its history is found in the first and the last Adams. The death of the world was found in the first Adam and the life of the world today is also found in the last Adam who is the resurrected Christ. You will fall into an error if you are trying to define anything outside these two Adams. Everything must be defined either in the first Adam or in the last Adam else you will build religious doctrine outside these two heroes, it's called another

gospel. Pick a sin, define it outside the first Adam and you will be confused and display a highest level of ignorance. Pick righteousness, holiness and so on, and try to define it outside the last Adam which is the resurrected Christ and you will fall into a legalism which is another level of ignorance. To understand the fall, redemption and the Gospel, you need the two Adams not Greek and Hebrew. (Am not against you studying Greek or Hebrew either)

"For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."
(Romans 5: 19)

We were made sinners by someone's disobedience not by our actions or by birth. We were all declared sinners before God because of the first Adam's disobedience not

because of our acts. The history of your sin is found in the first Adam.

The day Adam disobeyed God, he separated the entire world from the glory of God into the darkness of the devil because the entire world is found in the first Adam, hence the Bible says:

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" (Romans 3: 23)

You were a sinner because of the first Adam. You were declared sinner because of the first Adam's action towards God. Many folks believe the first bad news without any controversy but with their small brain, they rejected the glorious news of what Jesus the last Adam did.

However, the Bible made it clear that: Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so

by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."
(Romans 5: 18)

The entire world is declared free from sin by the action of the last Adam. The entire world has been taken away from sin because of Jesus' righteousness. The entire world has been redeemed from the sin of the first Adam. The world is sinless but lifeless. The world has no sin. The world has been delivered from sin. Jesus the last Adam killed sin. If God delivered the world from sin, then sin is dead. Show me sin and I will show you your ignorance.

The devil make you believe in the first Adam's action but make you doubt what Jesus, the last Adam has done on the cross? If the first Adam made us all sinners weather you believe it or not, that sin affected you because you were found in him. That sin was imputed unto us

without our faith or belief. It is a generational problem until the last Adam came. Same way, Jesus, the last Adam, delivered us from sin whether you believe it or not. Whether you fight against it or not. You are still delivered from sin. Whether the world believe it or not, Jesus redeemed them from the sin of the world.

God doesn't need the faith of the world to deliver the world from sin. Just as God didn't wait for your faith to declare you as a sinner because of Adam, we were made sinners by one man's action and we are made free from sin by another man's action. Simple as ABC. You don't need Hebrew and Greek to understand this. You need mental reasoning.

Muslims, Buddhists, Hindus, and so on are all delivered from sin. None has left out. They were all delivered because of Jesus blood. If

there's one sinner in the world today, then Jesus failed.

Now, the Bible say:

"For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)" (Romans 5: 17)

Now, grace and the gift of righteousness is in the knowledge of Christ. The sinless world now need the gospel to receive eternal life in other to reign with Jesus. The world doesn't need the gospel to be forgiven of sin. The world need the gospel so by faith they will inherit eternal life. The reason of preaching the gospel is not to save any man from sin. No! By the obedience of Jesus, all have been delivered from sin already not by preaching.

We are not preaching to save people from sin. People were saved from sin by the death of Jesus. The Gospel is a testimony of Christ who took away sin. So we are preaching it so people can believe not to be saved from sin. Your preaching cannot save any one from sin not even a chicken can be saved from sin because of your doctrine. Your preaching if it focus is the resurrected Christ, will give eternal life to people because the Gospel is the power of God unto salvation to them who believe (Romans 1:16-17.)

We preach the gospel to impart eternal life. Eternal life is in the gospel of Christ and all unbelievers who believe will receive eternal life. Therefore, there's no single sinner in our world today but there are a lot of lifeless people in the world who need Jesus to have eternal life. So we preach the Gospel. Until people understand what sin was, they won't stop

making unnecessary argument. Sin is dead on the cross and buried in the tomb period! Christ resurrected without sin.

Above all, take off the first Adam and the last Adam as you are explaining the Gospel and you will fall into an error preaching against Christ. Sin is dead.

Chapter 40

YOU WERE NOT BORN SINNER, YOU WERE MADE SINNER.

The reason why some folks still don't believe sin is dead is because they misunderstood what sin is. They say, sin is fornication, killing, adultery, and so on. But that's a big error. That's pure ignorance. These are not the sin

against God or of the world or the sin of Adam. These are call acts of men and their source is the carnal mind. We inherited the carnal mind from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and he is the source of all carnality.

Adam didn't commit fornication, adultery, killed, etc. So how can fornication and so on be the sin of Adam? Rethink....

Now, there's a doctrinal error or let me say ignorance that say, everyone is born with a sinful nature. But that's not true. There's no such things in the original source. Not even king James mentioned that. There's no sin in the womb of your mother neither is there any sin in the sperm of your father. When the Bible made the statements that you were a sinner, it is referring to Adam's action. Only David ignorantly claimed he was conceived in iniquity, he is not making general statement

there. He said "he" was conceived in not born with.

Read this carefully;

(Romans 5)

Therefore as by the OFFENCE OF ONE JUDGEMENT CAME UPON ALL MEN to Condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

For as by ONE MAN'S DISOBEDIENCE MANY WERE MADE SINNERS, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Many were 'made' sinners not 'born' sinners. Adam's action 'made' us all sinners not our parents born us sinners. Get that clear. There's no sin in the system of any man or woman. Adam didn't sleep with satan to transfer sinful

nature into him. He sinned because he broke a law that says, thou shall not eat.

We were identical to Adam (sin.) that's why we were declared or made sinners. We didn't have sinful nature in us. We were just made sinners because of Adam. Adam was your sin not fornication, killing etc.

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." (Romans 6: 6)

Who is our old man? Adam was. He was crucified on the cross. He was dead in the body of Jesus Christ. That separation Adam brought on humanity is condemned in Jesus body. The entire world is delivered from the realm of Adam (sin) into a natural realm. The world is sinless but lifeless. The new creation is

delivered from the realm of natural into the realm of spiritual because he believe.

Now listen carefully, those who believed in Christ didn't inherit Christ's righteousness that day. Christ righteousness belong to Christ alone. Rather, they received Christ himself as their righteousness. There's no Scripture that says, you receive the righteousness of Christ. No! That's error built carelessly. There's no such thing as believers received Jesus' righteousness. We received the gift of righteousness not Jesus' righteousness.

Just as we didn't inherit Adam's sin but were made sinner in the account of Adam, we were made the righteousness of God because we believed in Jesus Christ. We didn't inherit Jesus' righteousness, not at all.
Jesus' righteousness is for him Alone. It can't be share in pieces. Now, Jesus is our new man

just as Adam was our old man and whosoever believe In Christ is a new creation in the account of Jesus Christ because Jesus Christ rose again as a new man to them who believe. Your new man is Jesus Christ. Until you believe, you remain natural and lifeless.

"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." (Colossians 3: 4)

Chapter 41

WHY GOD DECLARED ALL SINNERS?

If it was Adam who sinned and not me or you, why God declared the world sinners? That's injustice right?

Good question. The Bible already made it clear that we didn't sinned like Adam. We were only

declared sinners because of Adam's actions not because we sin.

"Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." (Romans 5: 14)

To understand why, we must go back to the Garden of Eden. After God created Adam, He placed him in his presence for one purpose. The purpose was that, Adam would receive the tree of life and then spread him to every Creation created by God.

The preaching of Christ was supposed to begin in the Garden of Eden. (Eph 1:4) Everything God created had no idea how they came to existence. They had no idea who created them. They were perfectly created but had no life in them. They had no idea about their creator.

That's why, even today, there are people who say, there's no God. Who caused it? Adam. God was to be known through the preaching of Christ in the garden. How do we know this? (I would like to recommend my book entitle: The Garden Of Eden, for more on that truth, it unveiled what happened in Eden.)

Jesus made it clear in John 17. We understood the mystery why Adam was made and placed in God's presence through Jesus. The manifestation of Jesus made it clear to us. In 2Cor 5:20 , Paul made it clear that God is in Christ reconciling the world unto himself. It was supposed to be so through Adam.

When Jesus was about to go back to the realm of God or heaven, he made it clear that, eternal life is to know God through him and to know God, you need the Spirit of Christ. You cannot know God through a book but through his

Spirit and to have the Spirit of God, you must believe in Christ.
Adam was to receive eternal life (Spirit of Christ) and then preach Christ to all living things in the garden so they can also partake the tree of life. Because he failed, all creation failed as well. However, he was deceived and instead of partaking Christ and spread him in the garden, he died without receiving Christ himself.

Now, the leader of the world who supposed to have received life and spread that life on earth to all natural creation died. He rather received death and spread it unto all men and animals. The man who supposed to bring eternal life to the world died. The devil knew once he kill Adam, the destiny of man would be destroy forever on earth because it would take another man like Adam to redeem the earth and there was no man on earth apart from Adam. So

now, you understand why Christ should come in a body form? Clap for God! Indeed God is a God of wisdom. Even the devil didn't understand who Jesus was. He didn’t know Jesus.

Now, the reason why God declared the entire world sinners or dead in the account of Adam before the cross was because the leader of the world failed to bring Christ to his people. Since he was the only man created to manifest Christ and he failed, the world failed because the man Adam failed without bringing the dream of God to man. He failed without bringing eternal life to man. Therefore, God declared the world sinners not because they have sinned like Adam but because they have no Christ in them and they had no Christ in them because the preacher man (Adam) died.

Guess what? After Jesus came and took away sin. The first commandment he gave to man is:

(Mark 16)

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Now, Jesus took away sin. Sin is dead, death is defeated, hell is defeated satan is defeated, man now need the Spirit of Christ to have eternal life. The dream of God is now manifested through Christ. It is visible for all people to receive. Do you get it now? Therefore, if any man tell you Christ saved you without you believing in him, he is deceiving you. You must believe to have eternal life.

Universalism is a deception. You must believe in Christ else you perish without eternal life. Sin is dead, work on your mind, Pursue the Knowledge of Christ.

Chapter 42

THE FIRST AND THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST.

[He came and took away sin, now coming to take away sons]

I am not interested of poor Christian theology. I seek for the truth myself and well convinced by the Spirit of truth in me. I'm not move by mentors and papas who failed to see what Jesus did to sin. Some Christian are confused not knowing what they believe. Jumping here

and there. The Bible when not judge in the light of Christ will confuse you and that's what we are seeing today. The church is confused. Today Jesus died for our sin. Tomorrow sin is alive. What a confusion in the body of Christ. Today God forgave your sin, tomorrow you must confess your sins to be forgiven.

Now, why did Jesus manifested? Why he came into the world? What is his purpose been on earth? Can we think about this by using our own brain or we will keep on being tossed and fro by the written words? Let read the report of Matthew:

(Matthew 1)

But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that

which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from sin.

He came in a human body through Mary and the goal was to destroy sin. Matthew made that clear to us that the reason why Jesus was birthed into the world was to deal with the sin (by law) of his people. He manifested to take away sin. John the Baptist also confirmed what Matthew wrote openly that he didn't manifest to take away sin of his people only but sin of the world.

"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, behold the lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world
(John 1: 29)

John didn't say Jesus came to take away the sin of them who believe but the sin of the world. He wasn't born to die as sacrifice for the world to leave sin behind but to die as sin of the world as a sacrifice. John the disciples of Jesus himself also bear witnessed to this. He wrote and testified that indeed Jesus came to take away sin by the law:

And ye know that HE WAS MANIFESTED TO TAKE AWAY OUR SINS; and in him is no sin." (1 John 3: 5)

John the disciples of Jesus confirmed and justified what John the Baptist foretold. All these witnesses gave us the clue why Jesus came to the world. His first coming was to destroy the sin of the world and he succeeded. He didn't fail. Pastors, Prophets, Apostles Etc. Jesus didn't fail. Can we apply our mind and meditate on the subject small?

Paul the Apostle when he was called confirmed this also in his letters that Jesus was made sin, died as sin on the cross and fulfilled the carnal law in Jews NOT in believers:

(Romans 8)

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and FOR SIN, CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH:

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Jesus didn't condemned sin in Christian who believe. He condemned sin in his very body for all. Everyone's sin was condemned in the body of Jesus. The Bible which confuses many says: "For he (God) hath made him (Jesus) TO BE SIN

FOR US, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."
(2 Corinthians 5: 21)

He made Jesus sin for us. Who is us? Christian? No. Jesus didn't die for Christian. He didn't come because of Christian. He came to die for the whole world. He came for the world not for Christian. The Bible says:

(Romans 5)
---
6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY.
...
8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while WE WERE YET SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US.

Again the writer of Hebrews also testified that Jesus died for the world:

(Hebrews 9)

---

26 For then must he often have suffered since THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD: but now ONCE IN THE END OF THE WORLD HATH HE APPEARED TO PUT AWAY SIN BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF.

So the “we” is not referring to Christians. The “we” is talking about the world. Jesus didn't manifest to take away sin in Christian but from the world. So all these testimonies make it clear that Jesus was born into the world to take away sin. That's why he was born. Why Christian are confuse? Because the Bible when it is not rightly divide in the light of Christ, that's what happens. Today Jesus take away sin. Tomorrow sin is in the world, all these happens when you are confused by the Bible. Some even said Jesus is making intercessory

prayer for the danger of sin. That's religious tongue.
Today Christian cannot study. Jesus opened the understanding of the past Christians by explaining the Scriptures to them and they grabbed it. Today Christian are not like that. They believe this today and tomorrow they believe that.

Now, Christ is not coming back to take away sin. Christians are hoping that Sin will finally be destroyed when Jesus return. Christians erroneously believe that grace help them to reign over sin and they got all this wrong information from mix grace preachers, support it with scriptures ignorantly and refuse the work of Christ on the cross. The Bible which is to be explained in the light of the finished work rather confuses a lot of them because they are quoting it to defend sin and deny the work Jesus came to do. Jesus destroyed sin

once. He is not coming back to punish sin again. He is not coming back to hold any one responsible for sin because he manifested already and destroyed sin.
The second coming of Christ is NOT to take away sins but to TAKE away sons who put faith in him. He is coming back to TAKE away those who believe and are waiting for him. He manifested first time and took away sin. His second coming is for sons.

(Hebrews 9)

For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself?

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

So Christ was once offered to BEAR THE SINS OF MANY; and unto them that look for him shall he appear THE SECOND TIME WITHOUT SIN UNTO SALVATION.

Let those who are ignorant remain ignorant in the body of Christ but you receive wisdom here. Jesus destroyed sin and sin is dead and all those who believe in Christ are born of God. Those who refuse to believe are condemned. There's no sin in the world. You can know God and operate better when you know sin is no more. As long as you believe blindly that sin is alive, you are always limited by it. Now, I command ignorance and blindness to flee from your heart in Jesus name.

Chapter 43

NOW, WHY PAUL MENTIONED SINS AFTER THE CROSS?

[The reason why sins were mentioned in the epistles after the cross]

Read carefully, any acts found or mentioned as sin against God is purely ignorance and any righteousness or holiness found outside Christ is religion. How many sins were in the world and which of these sins did Jesus came for and which one he left for you to deal with?
There's only one sin found in the entire world called the sin of Adam. Fornication, deception, cheating, anger, adultery and all carnality are NOT the sin of Adam imputed unto us. Adam didn't commit such acts. Read carefully and be free to live unto God. Take your time and get it in full.

Now, if Gentiles should be the one to begin with the gospel or sent the gospel to the entire world at the first time, there would be nothing or no mentioning of sins in the Bible. Because Gentiles have no law. Paul, John, Peter and the others who mentioned sins in their letters after Jesus was

condemned were all Jewish people who were still operating under **the carnal law** even though they claimed they were not under Moses law. So for them, wrong doing is sin because it is against their Jewish law. That's why sins are mentioned in the Epistles. Keep reading....

How do I know that? Peter and Paul said that by themselves:

" **Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3: 4)**

Which law? Of course the Law of Moses which is no more.

Paul also said:

" For if I build again the things which I destroyed,(law) I make myself a transgressor." (Galatians 2: 18)

Do you see that? They called everyone who act contrary to the Jewish's carnal law as a sinner in their letters. The word **sinner** doesn't necessary mean, a state or someone who is with sin or who sin against God. To Paul, Peter and others, they meant, **breaking a law** and once you fornicate, and you become a sinner according to their law not according to God. Get it right. Sinner to them is a person who lived contrary to Moses' law. A transgressor according to the Jewish carnal law.

This carnal law is not God's law. The law is given to Moses by Angels. The Jewish law was established by a Jew to control Jewish people's behavior just as in Ghana we have a law or rule that governs or controls us. The writer of Hebrews called the Jewish law as carnal law because it was established by a carnal man by the help of Angels.

(Hebrews 7)

---

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

...
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

You can read the whole chapter 7 of Hebrews. Adam didn't break Moses' law to become a sinner. He broke one law of God in the garden and that's what made him a sinner. He didn't have sin in him. We were called sinners in the account of Adam. Now, Jesus came and took that very sin away. (John 1:29)

There's no single problem between you and God. There's no sin between the world and God. Now, let me show you people who were saved by grace and yet acted carnally. They operated in the same things an ignorant man call sin against God today and showing you this should clear your doubt on forgiveness not to think otherwise. I am writing this to you so you can get rid of wrong belief about God.

The first people who was saved by grace through faith was Noah. After the flood was over and Noah and his family were saved, Noah became husbandman, and he planted a vineyard. Noah drank, and one day he became very drunken and went naked just like any man you call sinners today because they drink. He drank and slept naked like any drunkard on the road. (Genesis 9:20-28)

God's word never said, Noah sinned against God. God said nothing about that. What happened was between Noah and his family. The man who got drank rather woke up and cursed his very son for laughing at him. Did you read that Noah sinned against God in your Bible after justification? No.

Why? Because there were no Jewish law to convert Noah's act into sin. He didn't break any law that say, don't drink. Noah would be called a sinner if Jewish law was available. No wonder Noah was a gentile without any human carnal law. An act is not sin when Jewish law is not put to

work. It is call acts. It is not between God and man. God already saved Noah. His action got nothing to do with God. His action couldn't turn him to a sinner. How Noah lived affect Noah alone yet loved by his savior.

Another Example was **Abraham**. After Abraham got saved by grace through faith, God told Abraham to move from his country to another. On his way, he told his wife Sarah cunningly, that if the King of Egypt ask her, she should say, he is her brother. All because of fear to save his own flesh. Does that means Abraham had no faith that God would protect him from danger? Anyway, Sarah agreed and lied as well. Instead of God rebuking Abraham, he supported Abraham and rebuked the king who knew nothing about Sarah and Abraham.

Through that deception, Abraham became very rich according to the Bible. His fear and lie made him rich. He didn't speak the truth, he lied (Genesis 12.) Was it God who told Abraham to do that? No! He did that carnally yet God was not

bothered by his action. No law was there to call the gentile man (Abraham) a sinner because he lied.

Not only that but Abraham who is the father of Faith today, agreed with Sarah and the agreement was that, he should go in for their slave (Hagar) without marring her in the name of he wanted a child which was contrary to Jewish law and against God's promise to him.. If he is in our world today, Abraham might be put to jail for such act because it is against carnal law of human being. Abraham would be tagged as a sinner according to the Jewish law.

All these things are acts of men who were saved by God's grace through faith. There's no record that these giants of faith sinned against God upon all their carnality. No single mentioned of sin against Abraham and Noah.

Why? Because where there was no Jewish carnal law, there's no mentioning of sins. The name sin

has been misunderstood that people call carnality as sins. They call fornication as sin against God. They call acts of men as sin against God. No! It is rather sin against Moses' law since you embraced Jewish law. Paul, Peter, John etc.... Called some acts as sins in their epistle because it is against their law not sin against God but sin against their law. Get this right because anything called sin is dead between you and God. There's no sin. There’s no sin unto death. John definition of sin, is breaking of law. All sins were put on Jesus and died with it.

If carnality is sin against God, Then Jesus die a foolish death.
Am I telling you this to go live like Abraham and Noah in bad way? No. I am telling you this so you will know that, there's no sin between you and God. Am telling you this, to clear your doubt on forgiveness of sin. There's nothing like sin between the world and God. The world only need life in Jesus. Jesus saved the world from sin like he saved Noah. The world must now believe in the

preaching to have eternal life just like Noah believed in God. Since Noah cooperated with God, the world must acknowledge the Lord Jesus as well.

" For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace."
(Romans 8: 6)

Whatsoever you do with your body here on earth, got nothing to do with the Father. Your sin has already been condemned in the body of Jesus and you were all saved from sin by grace just like Abraham and Noah were saved. However, what you do here affects you. If you plant evil, you will reap it here before you will die. If you love adultery, fornication, deception and so on, you will one day face its consequences. God is not punishing you. It is your own carnality and misbehaving that is punishing you. Run after the knowledge of Christ and get rid of carnality. There's no sin anywhere in the world against God. The world is sinless but lifeless. They must believe

in Jesus to received life not to be saved from any sin. The mentioned of sins in the Bible is not sin against God but sin against Jewish law. You are a gentile so get rid of that sin matter. Get rid of Jewish law in your brain. Sin is dead but carnality of men are alive because of un-renewed minds.

There's no single problem between you and God. It doesn't matter your carnality. You are God's best. Your carnality might destroy you, you might not survive like Noah and Abraham through lies, so get rid of all carnality and run after your Father who loved you and saved you from sin. If you don't believe yet, hear the gospel and receive eternal life by putting faith in Jesus. God loves you, so live unto God not unto carnality. Go for knowledge and reign with Jesus! Above all, there's NO single problem between you and God. Jesus settled that eternally.

_____

_____

Chapter 44

THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL CONVICT THE WORLD OF SIN.

[Jesus our Sin, Jesus our judgment, and Jesus our righteousness and holiness.]

The more we explain how Jesus destroyed sin, the more religious and weak mindset folks brings Bible verses that talk about sin only to establish lies and deceptions that sin is not dead. The more they bring those verses out, the more we explain them in the light of Christ by the Holy Spirit because the Holy Spirit only speaks of Jesus. Someone wrote this to me: if you say sin is dead why Jesus said the Holy Spirit will convict the world of sin? Stop misleading people.

That's what the person dropped in my inbox.

My question is, how am I misleading people? Telling them **sin is dead** so believe in Christ becomes evil that pushes them to worship Antichrist or what? Anyway, let me deal with that chapter and verse.

John 16:7-11
Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I GO AWAY: for if I GO NOT AWAY, THE COMFORTER WILL NOT COME unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

v8 And when he is come, he will REPROVE THE WORLD OF SIN, and OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, and of JUDGEMENT:

v9 OF SIN, because they BELIEVE NOT ON ME;

v10 OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, because I GO TO MY FATHER, and ye see me no more;

v11 OF JUDGEMENT, because THE PRINCE OF THIS WORLD IS JUDGED..

Now, first of all, what is the purpose or the reason why the Holy Spirit came into the world after Christ left? Why he is here? Jesus answered that:

(John 15)

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, HE SHALL TESTIFY OF ME:

And YOU ALSO SHALL BEAR WITNESS, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

The Holy Spirit is here to **testify** of Jesus. What kind of testimony is that? The testimony of Jesus the sin, Jesus the judgment and Jesus the righteousness. That is, death, burial and resurrection.

Three things Jesus said the Holy Spirit will reprove the world of:

Of SIN.
Of RIGHTEOUSNESS
3.Of JUDGEMENT

NOT: coming to reveal your sin, judgment, and righteousness because there's only one sin, one judgment and one righteousness and all is found in the preaching of Jesus. Humbly and calmly speaking, only ignorant twists the Bible to support an error simply because they don’t agree with you on certain things? Three things are mentioned up there. They pick only sin to argue and left the remaining two untouched.

Jesus said, the Holy Spirit would reprove the world of RIGHTEOUSNESS. Is the world righteous for the Holy Spirit to reprove them of? Since some claim that the Holy Spirit is here to reprove the world's sin, are they too blind to see that Jesus said, the Holy Spirit will also reprove them of righteousness

too? Are unbelievers righteous for the Holy Spirit to reprove? But as for sin, they pick it out from the rest trying to justify sin being alive? It is so shameful that the so call preacher of grace are against the very work Jesus came to do.

Now, when Jesus said the Holy Spirit will convict the world of sin, of righteousness and of judgment, that doesn't mean the Holy Spirit is going around telling the world that they are sinners, or righteous or would be judged. That's not his job. Jesus was talking about himself. How the Holy Spirit will testify of him concerning all these things he came to do. The Holy Spirit is not in the world but in them who believe:

Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
" (John 14: 17)

The Holy Spirit is only inside them who believe in Jesus not inside the world (unbelievers.) Jesus himself made it clear that he didn't come to condemn anyone but to save the world, neither was he here to make people feel unworthy:

(John 3)

For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Let me ask you this: before you got saved, did you hear the Holy Spirit talking to you about sin? Ask yourself this logic question: How is the Holy Spirit going to convict the world of sin since the Holy Spirit only lives in those who are born of God?

Apply the mind of Christ when reading so the Holy Spirit will help you through your mind. Jesus didn't say, the Apostles would preach and then the Holy Spirit would convict the world of sin. He said the Holy Spirit will do that job Himself. Now let me show you what Jesus was saying:

Jesus said, if he go away, he would send the Holy Spirit to come. How do we know Jesus went away?

John answered us:

" **And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin."**
(1 John 3: 5)

We know Jesus came and left because of sin. He manifested and took away sin. That's how we know Jesus. Once the world ask question why Jesus came to the world, then the answer will always be because of our sin. The world will only come to understand that, oh, it is because of my sin that made Jesus suffered on the cross? From

here they will see the value of Jesus. Now, the statement which Jesus made and people misunderstood is this: The death and the resurrection of Jesus is the clear evidence that sin was found in the World. Again, the death and the resurrection of Jesus is the clear evidence of these three things:

1. Jesus manifestation =Sin was found in the world.

" **The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."**
(John 1: 29)

So the manifestation of Jesus is to take away the Adamic sin. So here, **THE WORLD IS REPROVE OF SIN WHO IS JESUS ON THE CROSS**. So as we are preaching the gift of forgiveness, we draw the world's attention on sin who was nailed on the cross. The Holy Spirit will then reprove them that, yes... Jesus came and died as sin for all. Once the

preaching is going on, they will ask; who is this Jesus we are talking about? From here, we will unveil to them what Jesus came to do for them. We will tell them he became sin because of them. From here they will be reproved to believe.

For the Holy Spirit is here to testify of Jesus only and any sin found outside Jesus is another gospel. The Holy Spirit will never show you any sin outside Christ because, it will make Jesus' work on the cross useless. Any sin found outside the cross is fallacy. Preaching any sin outside the cross is establishing falsehood. The Holy Spirit work is to bring the world to the knowledge of Christ's death, burial and resurrection.

2. The cross = The JUDGEMENT of World. The entire world has been judged on the cross. The death of Jesus is the death of the world and when the world died on the cross, Jesus through death's ignorance defeated satan:

(2 Corinthians 5)

For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that IF ONE DIED FOR ALL, THEN WERE ALL DEAD:

And that HE DEAD FOR ALL, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

Here, the Holy Spirit reproved the world of JUDGEMENT on the cross. Are you getting it? Get it, so that what you so call sin or sins will vanish from your lips. Be knowledgeable by the Spirit, so you won't be tossed here and there. Be consistent when it comes to the doctrine of Christ. Be established in one truth fully. So the Holy Spirit will convict the world of judgment on the cross. The judgment of the world is Christ on the cross. The Holy Spirit will never glorify anything but Jesus. So Jesus is glorified in all these.

3. **RIGHTEOUSNESS:**

The Holy Spirit reproved the world of RIGHTEOUSNESS.
Righteousness is a person and he is Jesus. So the Holy Spirit is convincing the world of Jesus our righteousness as we preach the Gospel to them. After we tell them Jesus became their sin, we will then tell them, he gave them himself as their righteousness.

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2 Corinthians 5: 21)

That's the work of the Holy Spirit here.
So when the Holy Spirit arrived, he is going to preach through men or convincing people through them to the world about the reason behind Jesus' death, buried and resurrection. This is where the world understands that it was their sin (singular) that sent Jesus to the cross. The preaching of Jesus is the clear evidence that sin was found in the World, Satan has been judged and righteousness is given to all to receive.

Do you get that? People must stop acting like the devil, quoting Bible verses they cannot explain against truth they don't understand. You cannot separate sin from Jesus. You cannot separate JUDGEMENT from Jesus and you cannot separate RIGHTEOUSNESS from Jesus. All is found in the preaching of Jesus and it must be preached radically and put in their right order. Taking SIN and preach it separately without Jesus will end you in another gospel. Taking JUDGEMENT and preach it separately without Jesus will end you in another gospel and taking righteousness and preach it separately without Jesus will also end you in another gospel as well. All is a package in Jesus. So a lot of believers or sons of God are confused because they are trying to explain the bible outside Christ.

You cannot do that. You will fall into an error. Use Jesus to explain the bible not Bible to explain Jesus. Jesus didn't only mentioned sin, he mentioned Righteousness and of judgment as well.

Jesus was talking about something that has already happened through him. Jesus is not saying the Holy Spirit is here to reveal men's sin, judgment, and righteousness. No one is born with sin. We are only declared sinners because of Adam. We already established that.

So with your interpretation according to John 16, how is the Holy Spirit going to convict the world of righteousness? Since you claimed that, those verses proves there's a sin in this world, do you also see that, Jesus said the Holy Spirit will convict them of righteousness? So are unbelievers righteous to be convicted by the Holy Spirit? Rethink!

Again, what Jesus meant there is, the coming of the Holy Spirit into the world, would convict the world of what happened to Jesus 2000 years ago as we are preaching. He is going to tell the world how Jesus became sin, judged on the cross and resurrected to give righteousness to all who believe as the preaching of Christ Jesus is going on.

Same thing Paul is saying here in full:

(1 Corinthians 15)

---

1 **Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;**

...

For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures.

Our preaching of Jesus Christ reveals these three things according to John 16:

Jesus the sin (cross.)
Jesus the judgement. (death.)
Jesus the Righteousness.(resurrection)

When Jesus is fully preach, sin, judgement and righteousness is reveals. People will discover that it was their sin that made Jesus as sin, judged for them and the resurrected Christ would become their righteousness as they believe the gospel. Is that not the message we are preaching to the world that Jesus became sin of the world, judged and died on behalf of the world and gave righteousness to the world as he rose from the dead to be received by Faith? What value is in your gospel, telling people they are sinners but Jesus died for them? Telling others they are sinner is deception. No one is a sinner before God. We have natural people and spiritual people. Those who refuse to believe are natural, lifeless but sinless. They must believe to have life else they perish. Listen, the Holy Spirit is not a carnal spirit going around telling people about their sins. He came to testify of the death, burial and the resurrection of Jesus and that's exactly what Jesus was saying on John 16:7-11.

When Jesus is preach, the world discovers what happened on the cross: the death, burial and the resurrection of Jesus. The gospel is Only Jesus not so call sins, judgement or righteousness. Sin, judgement, and righteousness reveals when Jesus is radically preached. Because all these three are found in Jesus not in the world. It's a matter of faith.

Above all, sin is dead. You are not a sinner. You are delivered from sin to believe in Christ the righteous. Whether the world believe or not, Jesus our sin died unto all and they are dead unto sin. Their choice will either send them to the lake of fire or eternal life NOT SIN. Their unbelief cannot void the truth of God. Jesus destroyed sin, you are not a sinner. Let go that mentality, for there's no problem between you and God. Live freely by the Spirit unto God. You make mistake? Wake up and go renew your mind. God is with you and in you.

Chapter 45

ARE BABIES WHO DIES WITHOUT CHRIST GOES TO HELL?

[What happens to a new baby who died without believing in Christ?]

Now, before I would come to the main question and answer, some basic truth must need to be established first so we can walk on it. First of all, sin is not a nature, we've already established that because Adam didn't sleep with Satan to give him a sinful nature as many people ignorantly established. So let that be clear for you that sin is not a nature living in human beings.

Secondly, sin is not an act. Fornication, killing, adultery, lying, masturbation, and so on are not sins against God. We've also established that already. Let this also sink in you first. Let me exposed this truth to you.

Before over 613 laws of Moses came, these acts of men were still in the world but they were not call sins. They were called immoral living from carnal men. Moses brought the law only to help stop carnality and it was agreement between Angels and Moses Not Moses and God.

" **Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator." (Galatians 3: 19)**

Meanwhile, the law which supposed to help stop fornication, killing, and adultery, empowered the acts more rather. Fornication, killing, stealing, increased through men when the law came. In other words, they revived through the law of Moses.

(Romans 7)

For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

Our children yet to be born will not know what fornication is until we educate them on fornication through a law. So after the law came, the law started converting fornication, killing, stealing, lying, masturbation, adultery, as sins. These acts were never called sins before the law. From the day the law came, anyone who killed became a sinner, a fornicator became a sinner, a liar became a sinner, a masturbator became a sinner etc. Why? They broke Moses law because they were in covenant with Moses's Law. This suppose not to be so because we were already declared sinners through Adam before these acts came. I will expand this later.

It was not the act that made the person a sinner, it was the breaking of a law according to Mosaic covenant. It was not the killing that made the person a sinner, it was the breaking of the law. The law that said, don't do this and that, once they do it, they disobeyed the law. The Jewish brother, a man who was born under the law, Apostle John, made that clear to us here that sin is to break Moses law:

" Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: FOR SIN IS THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW"
(1 John 3: 4)

Sin was to **violate** the law of Moses. It was not fornication, killing, lying, killing, and ritual that made them sinners. It was a breaking of Moses covenant... Sin was breaking Moses law according to Moses which is not the main sin. Let this sink into you.

" But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead."
(Romans 7: 8)

Now, bring Moses law back and you will see sin even in the church of Christ. Remove the law of Moses and so call sins and sinners will disappear. You won't see one sinner in the world if you remove the law but you will see sinners in the world and in the Church as long as you hold on to the law of sin. So we know most of preachers who claim they preach grace do not preach grace at all. They are full of law mentality. No true grace preacher will tell you sin is alive, neither will he point you to any sinner. Because after the cross, there's no sinner again.
This is simple English explanation. No big grammar or Greek or Hebrew to get you confuse. So read it carefully. Let move on....

So we discovered that, sin was not a nature or an act. Before and after Christ, God only

fellowshipped with people through a covenant agreed on which demanded a mediator. So Adam had a covenant with God and the covenant was that, as long as Adam refuse to partake the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, the world's relationship with Him would forever been establish through Adam and eternal life would be received in the tree of life but if Adam partake the tree of the knowledge of Good and evil, humanity would fail and die. Meaning, the world would be disconnected from the life of God because once Adam broke the established covenant between him and God that's the end of humanity.

(Genesis 2)

And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

We later found out that, Adam broke that covenant by partaking the tree of the knowledge of Good and evil in Genesis 3. For this reason, Adam and all his descendants (you) became sinners. When Adam failed, all his generation failed as well because the covenant he had with God has been broken. That's why the entire world was declared as sinners NOT because they sin by themselves but because the Man who stood in as a mediator for the world broke the very covenant he made with God. The focus was Adam and we as the world inherited his properties which are: sin, death, sickness, poverty, curse etc. That is when Adam fell. When he fell, we fell as well because our beauty or our failure is in the first Adam.

" For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" (Romans 3: 23)

That's the original sin. Now, the world need another perfect man to stand in between God and them again as their mediator because no one on

earth can have fellowship with God outside a covenant through a mediator but before that would happen, the problem between us and God which was caused by Adam must be settled first before new one would be established. So the Bible says:

(Hebrews 10)

Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. HE TAKETH AWAY THE FIRST, THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH THE SECOND.

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

To defined sin, you must take it from the angle of Adam and to define righteousness you must take it from the angle of the resurrected Christ else you will end up in error. You cannot say, someone who fornicate is a sinner. That's error and you cannot say either that someone who doesn't fornicate but does good thing is also righteous. Why? Because righteousness is not an act. It is a gift through a covenant just as sin is not an act but an inheritance we inherited from Adam. So both action are out. Now, Jesus came and stood for the world as mediator, dealt with sin in his very body and redeemed the world from sin, removed the law and nailed it on the cross.
(Romans 8:2-3, Colossians 2:13-15.)

(Hebrews 9)

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

It is a deception for someone to say that, all are already saved without believing in Jesus. It is a lie that everyone is born of God without faith in Christ Jesus. Not true. That's a deception… Until you believe in the man who stood as your mediator of the world, you are cut off from the righteous covenant which is in Christ Jesus. So Paul wrote:

(1 Timothy 2)

I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

God walked with men through a covenant so Jesus now become the last Adam where God establish his new righteous covenant. It is not about you

doing some righteous things. It is about Christ your mediator, if Christ is accepted by God, it means you are accepted as long as your faith is in Christ. God doesn't need you to please him to become righteous. Christ the mediator has already pleased God and the righteous covenant is established in Christ forever. So, anyone who need righteousness, holiness, faith and forgiveness come by your mediator who is Christ. They must put faith in the mediator who is Christ. So God by Christ forgave the world and in Christ reconciling all men unto himself as long as they put faith in Christ the mediator of the world because his covenant is in Christ only.

" **To wit, that GOD WAS IN CHRIST, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." (2 Corinthians 5: 19)**

(John 14)

Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?
Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
In other words, he is the established covenant between the World and God.

So he is the way to the Father in heaven. You don't believe in Christ, you are already condemned. You believe in Christ the mediator, you are declared righteous because of Christ not because of your own doing because it is a covenant matter not action or an act matter. If you don't believe, you are outside the covenant. Just as God made covenant with Abram and warned him that whosoever refuse to be circumcised, he would be put off from his covenant, so it is when it comes to Christ. It is a covenant matter not a work.

(Genesis 17)

And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee;
Every man child among you shall be circumcised.
And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

So everyone must put faith in Christ to be circumcised in his heart else he is not of Christ. We are called to reveal Christ the mediator between God and the world unto the world in other for them to be restored in relationship with God again through Christ the mediator as they believe in Jesus Christ. This is why we preach the Gospel. Revealing Jesus Christ to the world so that through him the world might have life.

(Mark 16)

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Jesus didn't come to condemn the world. He came to be a mediator of the world so that through him, the world will receive life as they see him as he is. His mission in the world was to save it which he has already done. That is, he saved the world from sin but the world must acknowledge him or confess him to have eternal life.

(John 3)

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

For this reason, we are made ministers of the new Creation not ministers of death and condemnation. We are not ministers who preach sin, death, condemnation, tithe, curses, and so on. That's not what we are called to preach. We are called to preach Christ alone because sin is dead and Christ is now the mediator for everyone to put faith in him. For this reason, we are call ministers of the Christ.

" **Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life."**
(2 Corinthians 3: 6)

Now, let me come to the question: Are new born babies who dies goes to hell because they don't believe in Christ? No! Why? Because they don't have sinful nature, for sin is not a nature. Sin is not

an act either. We've already established that. The only man who has qualified to receive Christ is a man who has the knowledge of Good and evil. That is, a man who has a **choice** to choose right and wrong. Babies who dies don't have any choice to make. They have no knowledge of Good and evil in them. We are only trained in this world about Good and evil as we grow and since a baby has no choice to choose or to accept or reject, they are automatically declared righteous because of Christ's covenant with God. They have no choice to make and since Christ is a mediator of the world, such babes are automatically righteous because their faith is no choice. Hence Jesus said it clear:

(Matthew 18)

And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

And whosoever shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

(Matthew 19)

Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Therefore, every little child who died young are all in heaven. Sin is dead and all men and women must believe in Christ the mediator to be declared righteous because righteousness came through a covenant that is in Christ and not an acts. The stupid question Universalist or people who claim

everyone is saved without faith in Jesus asks is, what happens to those who haven't heard the gospel, the smart answer to them is this: Are they one of them? Get rid of stupid question. You are not those people, so as long as you are hearing the Gospel, you must believe... Sin is dead, believe in Christ, the mediator or you perish. Whosoever doesn't believe in Christ cannot be righteous because he or she is cut off from the covenant which God established in Christ.

Chapter 46

THE WALKING SPIRIT.

[The journey is to work on your mind.]

Believer, you are not natural.... You are reborn and you are a waking spirit. You already become, stop trying to become. You are born spiritual. There's nothing natural in you. Don't be confused because

of your physical body. It already dead because of sin 2000years ago:

(Romans 8)

But ye are NOT IN THE FLESH, but IN THE SPIRIT, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

And IF CHRIST BE IN YOU, THE BODY IS DEAD because of sin; but THE SPIRIT IS LIFE because of righteousness.

You see that? Will you believe it and walk in it through the mind of Christ? You are just like your Father in heaven. Spirituality is not a journey. Spirituality is a state and you who are born of God are spiritual. You are purely a spirit. You are a naked spirit walking on earth.

"**That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is BORN OF THE SPIRIT IS SPIRIT. "**
(John 3: 6)

Why then are you fearing spirits? Why are you fearing witches? Why are you fearing demons? Don't you know that, you are also a spirit walking on earth and you have power over all spirits because of Christ in you? Connect your mind and use it right. Let that fear of demons, death flee from you now. Spirits doesn't fear. Only human or natural men fears death, demons etc. So get rid of fear and grow in love because you are being too natural.

(1 John 4)
---
17 **Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because AS HE IS, SO ARE WE IN THIS WORLD.**

Now, Is God spirit? So are you. Is God full of peace? So are you. Is God wise? So are you. Is God

blessed? So are you. God lacks nothing, and you lack nothing to. There's nothing wrong with God and there's nothing wrong with you too. God is already spiritual. He doesn't force himself to be spiritual. So are you. Stop forcing yourself to be spiritual. You are already spiritual and complete in Christ. How can I walk in the spirit Philip?

Plug your mind into the spiritual socket and switch on the reality of the spirit in your physical body by feeding your mind with gospel of Christ. Just connect your mind to your Spirit and walk in the reality of you. The gate way is your mind. Your mind is the focus. Only your mind can switch off the spiritual you into the dead flesh and the same mind can connect you to the spirit. It depends on you how you use the mind. Spiritual or carnal? The choice is yours.

Get rid of fear in you, because there's no fear and confusion in God. God is full of peace. So connect your mind to your Spirit and let peace flow now. If you are fearing, it means you disconnected your

mind from the spirit into the physical world. You who believe are dangerous walking spirits on earth today but because you don't discover it through renewal of mind, you don't know the real you.

Fix your mind right. It is your mind that get you connected always. Fix your mind above not on earth because you are already spiritual. You don't need to fast and pray to become spiritual or powerful. That's ignorance and religion. You are born Spiritual the day you believe in Christ. Rest in him.

(John 1)

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Do you see that? Right now, all you need is knowledge about your identity. Knowledge of who you are. Knowledge of what you inherit in Christ. Knowledge of what you can do through Christ. Knowledge that awakes the real you. Knowledge to unlock the beauty side of you. And you can only find this knowledge in the preaching of pure Christ.
Pure gospel without a mixture.

Every believer is blessed. You have no problem. Flee demons, stop fearing them. Put on the mind of Christ fully and you can stand against demons etc. With the carnal mind, you will fear. You are dangerous in the Spirit but the carnal mind is limiting you. Get rid of it by renewing it. Grow in the knowledge of Christ. Go deeper and things will begin to work for you. Just run after the accurate knowledge of Christ that unveils your identity in Christ. That's all you need. Nothing more. You are already spiritual, believe you are and walk in it.

Now listen, only you can limit you because of your un-renewed mind. Your un-renewed mind can

limit you from living the real you here on earth. You cannot access the realm of your Spirit via your carnal or natural mind, rather it will kill you.

" **For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." (Romans 8: 6)**

Once you plug off your mind (switch) from the spiritual socket, the whole light in your physical body will be off and darkness, which is carnality will take over your entire body because it is your Spirit that supplies the body light. But in your Spirit, you remain alive and perfect as Christ. Darkness will only remain in your body because you disconnect your mind from your born again spirit. Jesus made that clear when he said:

(Matthew 6)

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

Where you fix your eyes determines what you are thinking on or the things you are meditating on. Spiritual or carnal. There's a daily war that is going on between your flesh and your Spirit and your mind must support your Spirit to rule or overcome your flesh. If you allow the mind to support your flesh, you will manifest carnality. That is, you will produce carnality such as fornication, depression, anger, hatred, selfishness, envy, jealous, adultery etc.

(Galatians 5)

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the

one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

So how can I know I plug my mind off from the spiritual socket? The answer is simple: how do I know my light in my room is off? Is when the room become dark right? When you see you doing things contrary to your born again Spirit, know that the light that come from your Spirit through your mind into your body is off and you will see these:

(Galatians 5)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

You won't inherit the kingdom simply mean, you will not enjoy the kingdom here on earth. You cannot access the things of God here operating in the flesh. So the moment you see such works of the flesh which religion ignorantly call as small sins, you are being carnal. So what you have to do is, quickly plug your mind off from the natural socket into the Spiritual socket and light will appear in your body again. You don't need to wait for God to tell you this.

You don't have to condemn yourself either. The smart thing to do is to plug off the mind from the world and reset it. That's all. You don't have to go and be confessing carnality to God in the name of sins because he don't even see them. Don't waste your time. Work on your mind. You need to use your mind right because we concluded that sin is

dead and buried. You must be responsible for your body!!

Now, once you plug in the mind into the spiritual socket and light comes to your body, you will see results effortlessly:

(Galatians 5)

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

You see that they are called fruit of the Spirit not something you are doing. The Holy Spirit just work through you. For you, your part is to rest and use your mind right because your mind is where your real life comes through. You are not to work. That's dead works. Just use your mind right as am showing you here and you will be OK. To get rid of fornication, smoking, etc... You don't need prayer.

You don't need deliverance. By the help of the Spirit, plug off your mind from the natural socket into the Spiritual socket and keep on working on the mind. All those fleshly works will flee. No need to condemn yourself. Be wise.... Just use the mind right. Is this not the pure Gospel?

You must focus on your identity because you are a spirit. So walk in the Spirit. Once you keep on walking in the Spirit via the mind of Christ, spiritual things just flow for you. No effort in it. Your part is only to work on your mind. Read the remaining verses:

And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

See that, from today, know that you are a walking spirit. Now, that I show you how to walk in the Spirit via the mind of Christ, put it to work and

enjoy life. Flee yourself from religion, universalism, and mix grace gospel that say sin is alive and run after the accurate knowledge of Christ. Sin is dead and there's no problem between you and God. That problem has been destroyed by Jesus. Live unto God through the renewing of mind.

Chapter 47

HOW CAN ONE WORSHIP GOD IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH?

Religion has mess the gospel so much that, preaching the truth become heresy to many folks. When Jesus said, the true worshipers must worship God in Spirit and in truth, religion said, to do that, you must fast and pray to enter into the Spirit. But all those teachings we received are false and carnal. What Jesus said is not a requirement to be met or a demand to fulfill. It was a prophecy that has been fulfilled in us who believe.

How can one worship God **in** Spirit and **in** truth? Now, to understand that statement of Jesus, we must read or get the context of the matter. We must understand the reason behind his statement. Before Jesus came, all worship done were not done **in** Spirit and **in** truth. All worships were shadows and outside spirit done by a carnal man or dead man. Why? Because the people of the old were spiritually disconnected.

They have to fast to enter into the realm of the Spirit or for the Spirit to come in. So they have to journeyed or visit some places to worship God or to seek God in a temple. So all worship done in the old before Christ came was purely carnal and outside truth. Jesus was talking to the woman who was complaining about temple worship:

(John 4)

The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

OUR FATHERS worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, THE HOUR COMETH, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews

.

But the hour cometh, and now is, WHEN THE WORSHIPERS shall worship the Father IN SPIRIT and IN TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

You see that? All those who worshipped God in the temples were doing it outside spirit and outside

truth. It was purely religion. If you have to visit a temple or denominations before you worship God, then you are missing God a big time because God is not in a Temple or any denomination built with hands. He doesn't live in man's building. So such worshiping is purely carnal. Shouting and praising in the name of God is not the true worship. It is Christian tradition. It is religion. It is manmade thing. There's nothing spiritual in that. You are already spiritual, so worship God. Your life is a worship and praise to God.

(Acts 17)

Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.
Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS; Neither is WORSHIPPED WITH MEN'S HANDS, as though he needed anything, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

You got that? It doesn't matter the amount you spent building a wall in the name of God's house or church. God is not in it. God once lived in temples before Christ because of sin and man was disconnected from him. But after Jesus came and took away sin from men, God came down and he is inside you who believe. He dwells inside you. You are the building of God. You are the very presence of God. When you move, God moves. God is in you not in any temple built with hands or money. God is a Spirit and only through spirit you can also worship him. Now, what Jesus said to the woman at the well, fulfilled today in you that believe in Jesus. Today, all who are born of God are purely

spirit. God now live in you. You are now the temple of God. So worship him every time at anywhere.

Worship is not when you gather people, drum, singing etc.
That's not the true worship. That's Christian tradition. Worship has to do with your spirit connected to God's Spirit. Worship is to give your whole being to God, that is, live unto God. It is spiritual beyond human mind and feeling. If you say, thank you Jesus! That's a worship. I love you Jesus is a worship. It is all about exalting God's name by yourself in the Spirit. Why? Because you are now the very temple of God. You are a walking Spirit. So speak… every word you speak is spiritual to God and your words must point to God.

" **Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?"**
(1 Corinthians 3: 16)

You are now the temple of God. The prophecy Jesus gave to the woman fulfilled in those who

believe in Christ. You can now worship God anywhere, at any time. You don't need any place to worship God in. God is now in you, and you are now the spirit Jesus was referring to since you are born of God.

(Romans 8: 9)
But ye are NOT IN the FLESH, but IN THE SPIRIT, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."

You are now a walking spirit and Jesus is the truth, because Jesus said, the true worshipers **must worship God IN spirit and IN truth NOT IN Spirit and WITH truth.**

Cross check it well. The created spirit has his truth who is Jesus. Your spirit doesn't need any truth outside Jesus because the Spirit came to testify of the truth (Jesus,) so the more of Jesus you study, the more you worship and talk truth.

Jesus is the truth which the new Creation is living IN. So the prophecy that henceforth, those who worshipped God must no longer go to Jerusalem, mountains or any denominations has been fulfilled in the new creation. After Jesus rose from the dead, those who believe and received the Spirit of Christ are worshiping God in Spirit and in Truth. Most folks don't know that and they are trying to worship God in Spirit and in truth and fall into legalism. They are fasting and praying and shouting in the name of worshiping in Spirit and in truth. No! That's not it. You are already Spirit in the truth and already connected to God. So all you must do is to be **led by the Spirit as you are spiritual.**

Romans 8)

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father..

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

So Jesus word is now fulfilled in you who believe. It is not a demand or a requirement to fulfill. It is not a journey, it is now. You are already a walking spirit living in the truth. What Jesus said is not a demand or requirement to be me. It was a prophecy that fulfilled in the new creation or those who believe in Jesus. It is done and you must worship God anytime.

We were wrongly taught, that God is living in so so and so ministry. That's Wrong! God is in you. You move with him everywhere. You carry God there and brings him home. God is in you and you are in the Spirit. Stop limiting yourself. You don't need a place before you can worship God. That's religion.

That's traditions of men. God is in you. So worship him now. Talk to him anytime at anywhere. That's worship. Even now, you can hear him saying to you, I love you. Be sensitive to the Spirit. Listen within.

Now, let me make this clear to you... I have a denomination I fellowship with. I am with one but that can't stop me from speaking the truth. I am not writing this to stop you from your denomination. I am not writing you this to stop you from fellowshipping with the brethren. No. I am writing to you, so you will know the truth. I am writing to you to let you understand that God is in you and you are in the Spirit and the truth is in you and not in those buildings. Knowing this truth should set you free from religious lies. Now, God has gifted men to teach you the word. I will one day own one where men and women will gather to study. Nothing more. So don't stop your denomination If they are teachable but know the truth that God is in you and not there. If where you

go to fellowship with others are not teaching you truth, quit!

That should be your reason why you visit Man's building or denomination. You go there to be taught the accurate knowledge of Christ so you can come to the full knowledge of Christ NOT to seek God or worship him there. If they are not teaching the true knowledge of Christ but other things, quit. It is a wasting of your time, money and life. Our teachings won't connect you to God. Our teaching of Christ, only clear ignorance, lies, deception, so you can know God in the Spirit. No man's doctrine can connect you to Christ. No man's prophecy can connect you to Christ.

Teaching or prophecy help you get rid of deception and ignorance, so you by yourself through faith in what we teach can know Christ through the Holy Spirit. If you don't know the purpose of the calling, you will be tossed and fro by Christian tradition and yet far from the Father God. Above all, go for the accurate knowledge of Christ in those

denominations who teaches the Word of God in truth NOT to seek God or pay tithe etc. Today, know that, you are the true worshiper who worship God IN SPIRIT and IN TRUTH. You are God's house and God's presence. Now, keep running after the true knowledge of Jesus Christ!

Chapter 48

THE CHRIST vs JESUS.

Let's talk deep to clear off ignorance and doubt as we are bringing this powerful teaching to an end. Until we grab certain truth, we remain in the shadow.

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."
(2 Corinthians 5: 17)

There's a lot in that verse but let me share little with you. Do you now know that sin was destroyed in Jesus (body) and not in Christ (spirit) There's no sin in Christ but our sin was condemned in Jesus (Romans 8:3.) Very important.

" For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:" (Romans 8: 3)

The Christ (spirit) put on Jesus (body) so he can destroy the sin of men. Listen, there would be nothing like sin or mentioning of sin if the people who preached the gospel were gentiles. Those who began with the gospel were Jews so every wrong act against their law of sin is sin to them. That's why even though sin died yet called carnality as sin in their epistles because they are Jews. They convert carnality as sin by using their law.

" **Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3: 4)**

You see that? But the truth is, Jesus fulfilled the law and removed it out of the way according to Colossians 2:13-15 and Romans 10:1-3 and now, where there's no law, there's no sin.
Now, outside Christ, every single person is forgiven in Jesus. Only those who believe are new creation in Christ. The new creation is found in Christ while forgiveness of sin is found in Jesus. In Jesus, sin is dead and all are delivered but in Christ, those who believe have life.

Now, take note of the above verse carefully. Paul was very careful there. He didn't say, if any man be in **Jesus**, he is a new creation rather he said in **Christ**.

Why? Because every single person died in Jesus but not everybody rose with **Christ**. Jesus is the man who walked on earth. **Christ is the Spirit** who

resurrected. Whenever the Bible talks about Christ before resurrection, it referring to the **risen one** not the man Jesus. The name Jesus is referring to the **body** while Christ is referring to the **spirit**. It is a clear picture of body and spirit That's why John said:

" Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him." (1 John 5: 1)

One must acknowledge the risen Christ to be born again not Jesus. If you don't acknowledge the Christ, you can't be saved. Because it takes knowledge of the Christ for the spirit of Christ to awake you. In fact, we can say Peter got saved before Jesus died and resurrected. Because he saw the risen Christ by revelation before he rose.

(1 John 2)

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

You see, you must see Christ in the body of Jesus. Once you acknowledge the Christ, you will be saved. Why? Because it take the Spirit of Christ to give the world life not Jesus (body.)

(Romans 8:9)
Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

You must acknowledge the son of God to be born of God and the son of God is Christ. Christ become the son of God only when he resurrected not when he walked on earth.

(Romans 1)

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which

was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;
And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

You see that? God is a spirit so he can't give birth to a body call Jesus. Jesus is a body not a spirit. The Jesus who came through Mary is called miracle not the birth of God. He is called son of man not son of God. The birth of God is the risen Christ.
Whenever the Bible mention the son of God before resurrection, it is referring to the risen one not the natural birth body. Christ is a spirit while Jesus is a body where sin was condemned. For sin to be alive, another Jesus need to come and die again.

The death and resurrection of Christ speaks a lot. Now Christ would not have been Lord over all if he remain in the grave. He would not reign over satan etc.

(1 Corinthians 15)

---

14 **And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.**

...

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

Jesus' death would be useless without resurrection. So, even though everyone died in Jesus but if they fail to put faith in the **resurrected Christ** as they hear the gospel of Christ the Spirit, they will perish. Yes, in the body of Jesus, all were dead. Sin was condemned but only those who put faith in Christ are called new creation. Why?

Because the new creation is identical to Christ and since Christ rose, the new creation rose. Once people put faith in the risen Christ, they become the resurrected Christ. They are the one God raised from the dead. The resurrected Christ is a picture of the man who died and rose again. The crucified Jesus on the cross was a picture of a man

being killed by sin in the Garden of Eden. The resurrected Christ is a picture of how God raised man from the dead.

Therefore, only those who put faith in the resurrected Christ experience the new creation. That's why he said, if any man be IN CHRIST not if any man be in Jesus. Only those in Christ are born of God and those in Jesus are forgiven but no life is imparted unto them because Jesus was a man who dealt with men's sin while Christ is a Spirit who is giving birth to Sons of God once they believe in Him. You must believe in Christ to receive life until then, you are still dead in Jesus (body.)

RECEIVING JESUS AS YOUR SAVIOR.

Choosing to receive Jesus Christ as your Lord and Saviour is the most important decision you'll ever make! God's Word promises,

"That if you shall confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and shall believe in your heart that God hath raised him from the dead, you shall be saved. For with the heart man believe unto RIGHTEOUSNESS ; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation" (Rom. 10:9-10).

"For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved" (Rom. 10:13).

By His grace, God has already done everything to provide salvation. Your part is simply to believe and receive.
Pray out loud by faith and believe it in your heart.

Say this;

"Jesus, I confess that you are my Lord and Savior who died and paid for all my sins. I believe in my heart that God raised You from the dead. By faith in Your Word, I receive salvation now. Thank You for saving me! "

The very moment you commit your life to Jesus Christ, the truth of His Word instantly comes to pass in your spirit. Now that you're born again, there's a brand-new you! Get connected to any good Biblical teaching service or contact us for more through the details given.

You are blessed.
We believe this book bless you and transform you by awakening your spiritual senses. We would love to hear your testimony. Contact us through these:

Contact: +233246989792/+233262989306
Email: quao_philip25@yahoo.com

Follow us on Facebook:

https://www.facebook.com/Truegraceministry/

Your offer and gifts are all welcomed .



About The Author

Phhilip Kwao is the president of True Grace Ministry group and an author; as a teacher of God's Word

Philip Kwoa has a passion to reach all kind of people in the world with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and he helped many received miracles as a sign of the Gospel he preached through the power of the Holy Spirit.

Sin is dead will either make you glad or mad, but you won't be indifferent anymore. Using God's Word, I encounter a tremendous amount of religious teaching masquerading as "Christianity" today and establish the truth of the Gospel.

Do you struggle with the fact that God is not angry or upset with you? Have you ever heard or accepted that God loves you in spite of what you do or don't; that His love for you isn't based on your performance? Do you know there's no sin problem between you and God anymore. Well this book will help you to understand how God put an end to understand how God put an end to sin through Jesus Christ as you embrace the truth in this book.